# Hell on Wheels Episode Guide

**Episodes 001–057** 

Last episode aired Saturday July 23, 2016



www.am





© 2016 www.tv.com © 2016 www.amc.com

The summaries and recaps of all the Hell on Wheels episodes were downloaded from http://www.tv.com and http://www.amc.com and processed through a perl program to transform them in a LMPX file, for pretty printing. So, do not blame me for errors in the text  $\ddot{-}$ 

This booklet was LATeXed on June 28, 2017 by footstep11 with  $create_eps\_guide\ v0.59$ 

## **Contents**

Seaso	on 1 1
1	Pilot
2	Immoral Mathematics
3	A New Birth of Freedom
4	Jamais Je Ne T'oublierai
5	Bread and Circuses
6	Pride, Pomp and Circumstance
7	Revelations
8	Derailed
9	Timshel
10	God of Chaos
Seaso	
1	Viva La Mexico
2	Durant, Nebraska
3	Slaughterhouse
4	Scabs
5	The Railroad Job
6	Purged Away With Blood
7	The White Spirit
8	The Lord's Day
9	Blood Moon
10	Blood Moon Rising
Seaso	on 3
1	Big Bad Wolf
$\overline{2}$	Eminent Domain
3	Range War
4	The Game
5	Searchers
6	One Less Mule
7	Cholera
8	It Happened in Boston
9	Fathers and Sins
10	Get Behind the Mule
10	det Bellind the Male
Seaso	on 4
1	The Elusive Eden
2	Escape From the Garden
3	Chicken Hill
4	Reckoning
5	Life's a Mystery
6	Poor Mon

### Hell on Wheels Episode Guide

7	Elam Ferguson	. 83
8	Under Color of Law	
9	Two Trains	
10	Return to Hell	
11	Bleeding Kansas	. 91
12	Thirteen Steps	
13	Further West	
Seaso	on 5	97
1	Chinatown	
$\overset{-}{2}$	Mei Mei	
3	White Justice	
4	Struck	
5	Elixir of Life	
6	Hungry Ghosts	
7	False Prophets	
8	Two Soldiers	
9	Return to the Graden	
10	61 Degrees	
11	Gambit	
12	Any Sum Within Reason	
13	Railroad Men	
14	Done	
		01
A a t a =	. Ammaanan aa	166
ACLOI	r Appearances	<b>155</b>



#### **Pilot**

Season 1 Episode Number: 1 Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Sunday November 6, 2011 Writer: Tony Gayton, Joe Gayton

Director: David Von Ancken

Show Stars: Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Common (Elam Ferguson), Do-

minique McElligott (Lily Bell), Colm Meaney (Thomas "Doc" Durant), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Philip Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Eddie

Spears (Joseph Black Moon)

Guest Stars: Tom Noonan (Reverend Cole), Jesse Lipscombe (William), Gerald Auger

(Pawnee Killer), Ted Levine (Daniel Johnson), Diego Diablo Del Mar (Dix), Robert Moloney (Robert Bell), David Le Reaney (Telegraph Operator), James D. Hopkin (Senator Jordan Crane), Dru Mouser (Prosti-

tute), Chris Ippolito (Young Engineer)

Production Code: 101

Summary: The year is 1865 and after his wife is killed, Cullen Bohannon, a former

Confederate solider decides to enact revenge on a group of corrupted Union officials. However, to do so, he will have to work and travel with

the construction unit of the transcontinental railroad.



It's 1865. A Union soldier enters a Catholic church to confess the "evil, unspeakable" acts he committed during the Civil War. "Tell me about Meridian," the priest asks before shooting the Yankee dead. The "priest" is actually Cullen Bohannon, a former Confederate soldier.

In a plush drawing room, Thomas "Doc" Durant pitches the Union Pacific Railroad to well-heeled investors, inspiring their applause when he compares his "mad, noble quest" – building the transcontinental railroad – to the pyramids of Egypt and the Great Wall of China.

"It's all horse crap," Durant admits to

U.S. senator Jordan Crane before offering a bribe: shares in Crédit Mobilier, the company Durant established to siphon off government railroad subsidies. "So you'll be paying yourself to build a railroad," observes Crane. Citing an upcoming Senate vote, Crane angles for more shares. Durant responds by threatening to reroute the railroad to bypass Crane's Nebraska landholdings and reduce the senator's kickback.

On a train heading west, Cullen encounters two Irish-immigrant brothers, Mickey and Sean McGinnes, who are reading an account of the church murder. When the talk turns to belief in God, Cullen identifies his pistol as his higher power. Cullen, like the brothers, hopes to find work on the railroad.

In Iowa, Daniel Johnson, the railroad foreman, pegs Cullen as a "Johnny Reb" because of his Griswold pistol. (A Confederate soldier had blasted off Johnson's hand with one.) Johnson hires Cullen to supervise an all-black "cut" crew preparing the terrain for tracklaying. As a former slave master, Johnson tells the freedmen, Cullen will see through their tricks. 'Some things don't never change,' mutters Elam Ferguson, one of the freedmen on the crew.

Nearby, Reverend Nathaniel Cole baptizes Joseph Black Moon, a Cheyenne Indian, in the Missouri River. The two later arrive at Hell on Wheels, the roving tent city that accompanies the railroad's western expansion. Cole observes the assembled prostitutes and drunkards and instructs Joseph to raise the church tent next to them. "We do our own share of converting around here," a prostitute warns.

As his Pullman car heads west, Durant fires his chief engineer for building the railroad in a straight line, depriving Durant, who gets paid by the mile, the extra government cash a mean-dering route would generate.

Farther west, in Nebraska, Lily Bell reads poetry while Robert, her husband, maps the landscape for the Union Pacific. Coughing intermittently, Robert reminds Lily that she agreed to return to Chicago before they entered hostile Cheyenne territory. Lily refuses to leave while he's sick.

That evening at Hell on Wheels, Cullen plays cards with Johnson and two others at the Starlight Saloon. Cullen reveals that to please his northern-born wife, who's now dead, he freed his slaves before the war. "Did the war take her?" asks Johnson. "Something like that," Cullen replies.

The next morning, Cheyenne Indians attack the surveyor's camp. Robert and Lily escape with his maps into the woods, but Robert's cough gives them away, and a Cheyenne brave shoots Lily with an arrow. To defend Robert, Lily yanks out the arrow and pierces the brave's throat with it. The Indian dies, as does Robert. After kissing her husband farewell, Lily flees with the maps.

The cut crew labors under the hot sun, exhorted by Cullen, who silently nods his acknowledgment when Elam motivates the men with a chant.

Still in his Pullman, Durant receives a telegraph informing him about the Cheyenne attack. Concerned about the maps, Durant reroutes to Hell on Wheels.

When heat overtakes William, one of the freedmen, Elam escorts him to the water barrel. Cullen ignores this infraction, but Johnson rides over, irate that William is taking a break. Johnson's horse, frightened by a dynamite explosion, kicks William in the face.

That evening, William lies deceased in Elam's tent. Cullen watches Elam sharpen a knife and warns him not to murder Johnson. Holding a yellowed newspaper clipping announcing the Emancipation Proclamation, Elam mocks William for thinking the world would change. Cullen advises Elam to let go of the past. "Have you let it go?" asks Elam.

Cullen pays to see Mickey and Sean's magic-lantern show and watches Irishmen sob as Sean projects images of Ireland while Mickey croons in Gaelic. "Do you not pine for your own homeland?" Sean asks Cullen. "It's gone," Cullen replies.

Still later, Cullen drinks with Johnson, who waxes about his war experiences and facing down death. Cullen pours shots but tosses his own under the table. Drunk, Johnson admits to crossing moral lines but dismisses it as what men do in war. "Moral men don't," argues Cullen, who asks if Johnson was ever in Meridian, Mississippi. His good hand under the table, Johnson points his pistol at Cullen.

Johnson marches Cullen outside at gunpoint and accuses him of murdering the Union soldier and two other men. "I wasn't proud of what happened to your wife," says Johnson, confessing that he witnessed a sergeant strangle Cullen's wife, then make it appear like a suicide. "He's out here, too," says Johnson. Cullen asks the man's name, but as he does Elam slips behind Johnson and slashes his throat. Johnson dies without revealing the sergeant's identity.

In the Pullman, Durant drunkenly expounds to an unseen audience on building the railroad, describing it as a brutal affair that rewards the lion for his ferocity. The zebra is eaten, as he should be. While Durant speaks, we see Cullen supervising his crew, wolves rummaging through carnage on the surveyor's camp, and Lily running desperately with the maps.

In a hundred years, America will be a great empire, Durant says aloud to himself, yet he'll be remembered only for his greed. Nevertheless, he continues, "without me or men like me, your glorious railroad would never be built."

#### **Immoral Mathematics**

Season 1 Episode Number: 2 Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Sunday November 13, 2011 Writer: Tony Gayton, Joe Gayton

Director: David Von Ancken

Show Stars: Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Eddie Spears (Joseph Black Moon),

Philip Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Colm Meaney (Thomas "Doc" Durant), Dominique McElligott (Lily Bell), Com-

mon (Elam Ferguson)

Recurring Role: Diego Diablo Del Mar (Dix), Christopher Heyerdahl (Thor Gunderson),

Wes Studi (Chief Many Horses), Tom Noonan (Reverend Cole), Ian

Tracey (Bolan)

Guest Stars: Tefari Thompson (Freedman), Dave Brown (Walking Boss), Kassia War-

shawski (Mary Bohannon), Bruce Ramsay (Journalist), Gerald Auger

(Pawnee Killer)

Production Code: 102

Summary: Lily encounters natives in the wilderness. Cullen is questioned in re-

gards to his recent actions against others. Meanwhile, Durant contin-

ues his push for political gain through his persuasions.



Durant arrives at the surveyor's camp as cleanup is in progress and orders a newspaper photographer to restage the massacre so that the scene looks more dramatic. Robert Bell's body is discovered in the woods, but his maps are nowhere to be found. Nearby, Durant spots a pocket watch with Lily Bell's photograph inside.

Two men escort Cullen from the cut crew to see The Swede under the pretense that Cullen is being considered to replace Johnson as foreman. Instead, The Swede, Durant's head of security at Hell on Wheels, questions Cullen about John-

son's murder. The Swede hints that the freedmen killed Johnson, but Cullen declines to implicate them. Cullen must then be the culprit, The Swede concludes.

Cullen attempts to escape, but The Swede pulls a gun and has his men chain up Cullen inside a freight car. "We're gonna give you a chance to confess," says The Swede. Through the freight car's wall slats, Cullen sees a dead horse-thief hanging from a pole.

In Nebraska, Lily hides in the underbrush along the Missouri River to elude the three Cheyenne braves tracking her.

Back in the freight car, Cullen spots a loose floorboard nail and tries to pry it out. While he does, his mind drifts back to his home in Meridian and his wife stitching a needlepoint scene on the porch.

Joseph, dressed in a suit, tracks down the Cheyenne braves responsible for the massacre. One is his brother, Pawnee Killer. White men will revenge Indians who capture a white woman, Joseph warns, but that threat doesn't faze Pawnee Killer, who reminds Joseph that he too once

scalped pioneers. Pawnee Killer adds that Jesus may have forgiven Joseph but wonders if his white friends will do the same.

At nightfall, Elam sneaks up to the freight car and asks if the imprisoned Cullen intends to testify against him. When Cullen says he's undecided, Elam threatens to reveal what he overheard Johnson say about the three men Cullen murdered. Cullen urges Elam to relax; he plans to escape.

The Swede attends the McGinnes brothers' magic-lantern show, then declares himself deeply moved before shaking them down for protection money.

In the freight car the next morning, The Swede slowly eats a plate of beans while describing his former life as a bookkeeper. After being incarcerated as a southern prisoner of war, The Swede began practicing an "immoral mathematics" to control people. "I did some not-so-good things," he admits.

Cullen insults The Swede and kicks his dish and spoon to the floor. "Get ready to meet your maker," says The Swede before departing. Cullen retrieves the spoon and uses it to pry up floorboard nails. After dislodging a few slats, he escapes through the hole just as The Swede returns.

Durant, traveling in a caravan with the bodies of the massacre victims, dictates a news story decrying the slaughter of "eight white Christian souls" by bloodthirsty savages who "sullied" and then enslaved Lily Bell, the 'fair-haired maiden of the West.' Federal troops are needed to clear out the Indians so that Durant and his railroad can civilize the territory.

Lily awakes to find the Indians gone, then stitches her wound shut with a makeshift needle and thread. Just as she finishes, Lily faints from pain.

Concealing his chains, Cullen rushes through Hell on Wheels and slips into the church to hide. Reverend Cole realizes Cullen's identity and steps outside to divert The Swede. After The Swede leaves, Cole directs Cullen to kneel down and beg God's forgiveness before he is hung. Cullen refuses. "I don't deserve forgiveness," he explains.

Over Mickey's objections, Sean takes money from a secret stash to pay off the Swede. Mickey alludes to a similar predicament the two experienced in Boston. Sean reminds Mickey that he solved that one and vows to do the same here, though he doesn't yet know how.

In his tent, Elam uses a hammer to break Cullen's chains just as the Swede's men close in. Cullen gets away again.

As Lily regains consciousness, memories of her and Robert fade in and out with the hazy present. Pawnee Killer spots vultures flying above and signals that she is nearby. Lily hears the horses and flees back into the woods, where Joseph catches her and clasps a hand over her mouth until the other Indians pass.

The Swede meets up with Durant's caravan out on the prairie. Durant orders The Swede to offer a \$100 reward to anyone who finds Lily. "Not a word about the maps," stresses Durant.

Durant returns to his Pullman and is greeted by Cullen, who brashly requests Johnson's job. Comparing railroad building to battle, Cullen touts his skill in motivating outnumbered troops during the Civil War and pinpoints Durant's current dilemma: his government subsidy doesn't kick in until 40 miles of track are laid. Cullen angers Durant by alluding to his treasonous war profiteering but ends up with the job.

The Swede notices Cullen exiting the Pullman and draws his gun, but Durant stops him. "This is my new foreman," he announces. "Find me someone else to hang."

All of Johnson's belongings are still in his tent as Cullen settles in and looks around. Cullen reaches over and pulls something out of the pocket of his own coat: it's the needlepoint his wife was stitching in Meridian.

#### A New Birth of Freedom

Season 1 Episode Number: 3 Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Sunday November 20, 2011

Writer: John Shiban Director: Phil Abraham

Show Stars: Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Eddie Spears (Joseph Black Moon),

Philip Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Colm Meaney (Thomas "Doc" Durant), Dominique McElligott (Lily Bell), Com-

mon (Elam Ferguson), Tom Noonan (Reverend Cole)

Recurring Role: Ian Tracey (Bolan), Diego Diablo Del Mar (Dix), Christopher Heyerdahl

(Thor Gunderson)

Guest Stars: Dohn Norwood (Psalms), Robin McLeavy (Eva), Duncan Ollerenshaw

(Mr. Toole), David Le Reaney (Telegraph Operator), Chris Ippolito

(Young Engineer), Kassia Warshawski (Mary Bohannon)

Production Code: 103

Summary: When Lily goes missing, Durant organizes a search party. A subsidiary

request prevents Cullen from his continued search for the sergeant

involved in the murder of his wife.



In the foreman's tent, Cullen finds a photo of Johnson standing with eight other Union soldiers. Gazing at the image, Cullen recalls murdering three of the soldiers, including the one shot in church. An inscription identifies a fourth man as "Sgt. Harper."

The next morning, Sean laments that business is falling off. Mickey dares Sean to talk with local prostitute Eva, a white woman reputedly sold as a girl to Indians and known as 'the Savage One.' The tattoo on Eva's chin startles Sean, who slips and falls in the mud as she curses him in Cheyenne.

Cullen assigns the white and Black rail gangs to different sections of the cut, but the Swede entices the men away by offering a \$100 bounty for the return of Lily Bell. Cullen warns any takers that he'll fire them if they leave the cut. Elam suggests that Cullen let the white workers go; the freedmen will manage both workloads. Before the white men depart, Cullen asks if anyone knows Frank Harper and learns that he's west of the cut with the logging crew. Privately, Elam asks if Cullen plans to kill Sergeant Harper.

In the Pullman, the Swede informs Durant that men are abandoning railroadwork because of the massacre and complains of Cullen's reluctance to let the rail gang join the posse. The Swede concedes, however, that Cullen is getting the railroad built. Meanwhile, the new engineer proposes straightening the railroad's route to meet the 40-mile deadline. Durant orders him to stick to the meandering route and dictates a telegraph to Senator Crane appealing for federal troops. "To heal the nation," Durant maintains, "we must displace the savage."

In Nebraska, Cullen comes across Joseph and the unconscious Lily, whose wound is getting worse. Lily wakes up shrieking as Cullen slices out the arrow sliver causing the infection.

Psalms, a freedman at the cut, complains that Elam isn't working alongside the gang and doesn't know his place. Elam stares Psalms down, then starts swinging a pick. They're doing double work, Elam shouts, not for the white men but for themselves because the white men "want us to fall."

Lily's condition stabilizes. Cullen leaves but then reluctantly returns, realizing that if Joseph brought Lily back to town he'd be murdered. Everyone knows about the massacre and would assume Joseph, an Indian, was responsible. Cullen decides to bring Lily back.

That night at Hell on Wheels, Elam enters the whorehouse intending, he tells an Irishman named Mr. Toole, to "spend some hard-earned money. Same as you." After Eva dismisses Elam with a laugh, Mr. Toole taunts that even a "cheap-ass whore who's been plowed by every heathen" won't have him.

Lily awakes and immediately looks for the maps, which Cullen tosses to her. When he acts aloof, she asks if she's offended him. "You ain't whore nor squaw," he replies. "You shouldn't be out here."

In his Pullman, Durant drinks whiskey while pondering a telegraph in which Senator Crane mentions the troop request, concerns about the pace of railway construction, and Robert Bell's murder. While mumbling in despair about the entire project, Durant spills whiskey and calls in his butler, Henri. Durant senses Henri's disdain and declares that unlike men who drink to numb themselves he drinks to fuel 'the fire in my belly.'

Durant ambles through Hell on Wheels and ends up at the magic-lantern show. Sean offers Durant a private performance and compliments him for being a great capitalist. As he watches the slides of Ireland, Durant asks Sean why he and Mickey left a beautiful country to "wallow in this filth." Mickey describes a youthful adventure riding the train to Dublin. "The railroad gave you freedom," muses Durant.

Joseph returns to the church tent. "I prayed you'd stay away," says Reverend Cole, fearing for Joseph's safety. The massacre wasn't his fault, the reverend assures Joseph, who disagrees, admitting that his brother was among the attackers. Never speak of this again, instructs Cole. Alone, Joseph cuts his hair short.

Bolan and two other men attempt to "rescue" Lily, who then learns about the bounty out on her. Cullen shoots the men one by one. In the confusion, Lily escapes on a horse. Cullen races after her, eventually catching her. Lily dismounts and breaks into tears.

At Hell on Wheels, Reverend Cole conducts a funeral for the massacre victims, quoting the Bible as he pleads with the townsfolk to forsake revenge. Durant replies with a different biblical passage, describing situations that justify war. Robert Bell gave his life so that men like them would have the "freedom to make your fortune in this untamed land," says Durant, taking over the sermon and telling the men gathered not to let "Stone Age primitives" stand in the way.

Praising Joseph for adopting the white man's clothing, language, and religion, Durant reflects that there may be peace if other Indians follow suit. If they don't, he adds, then Indians are the authors of their own destruction.

Cullen escorts Lily to the edge of Hell on Wheels, then tells her where to find a doctor. "What about the bounty?" she asks. Cullen replies that he has business in Cheyenne territory and only four hours of daylight to get there.

#### Jamais Je Ne T'oublierai

Season 1 Episode Number: 4 Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Sunday November 27, 2011

Writer: Jami O'Brien Director: Alex Zakrzewski

Show Stars: Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Common (Elam Ferguson), Philip

Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Eddie Spears (Joseph Black Moon), Dominique McElligott (Lily Bell), Colm Meaney

(Thomas "Doc" Durant), Tom Noonan (Reverend Cole)

Recurring Role: Ian Tracey (Bolan), Diego Diablo Del Mar (Dix), Christopher Heyerdahl

(Thor Gunderson)

Guest Stars: Dohn Norwood (Psalms), Robin McLeavy (Eva), Duncan Ollerenshaw

(Mr. Toole), April Telek (Nell), Andrew Moodie (Henri), Shae Keebler (Prostitute), Tefari Thompson (Freedman), Justin Michael Carriere

(Sentry)

Production Code: 104

Summary: Cullen Bohannon continues his vengeful quest of justice for his wife's

murder; Lily Bell arrives at Hell On Wheels to learn more about her deceased husband's employer, Thomas Durant, and his railroad; and Elam finds solace in the arms of another social outcast, Eva, a prosti-

tute.



Cullen reaches the tree-cutting party west of Hell on Wheels and holds a sentry at gunpoint until he discloses that Harper fled north. Cullen tracks Harper down, but he shoots Cullen's horse and escapes again.

Still in her bloodstained dress, Lily tends to Robert's grave. Durant approaches her and announces that her ordeal is over. When Durant marvels at her unexpected arrival, Lily explains that Cullen escorted her to town.

Within Elam's hearing, Mr. Toole boasts about having sex with Eva, claiming that she'll lie with "all manner of

beasts and men" but not a black man. Psalms restrains Elam, and Cullen's return prevents a confrontation. Elam asks if Cullen killed Harper but gets no reply.

In the Pullman, The Swede reports to Durant that the payroll is late and promises to have his men guard a shipment of black blasting powder arriving the next day. As he departs, The Swede overhears Durant dictate a telegraph instructing his stockbroker to purchase \$147,000 worth of R&R Railroad stock.

Lily tells Durant that someone other than Cullen deserves the reward for her return. She delivers the money to Joseph at the church tent.

Reverend Cole asks Lily to confirm a newspaper account lauding Robert Bell for killing an Indian to save her life. Lily lies about Robert but admits that the story contains other embellishments and falsehoods. Indians will die because of them, contends Cole, pleading with her to correct the record. She declines, reminding Cole that Robert was slaughtered before her eyes.

Cullen, wandering drunkenly through town, burns the picture of the Union soldiers who killed his wife and later blames Elam for Harper's escape, which was precipitated by Johnson's murder. Elam maintains that he saved Cullen's life.

Outside their tent, Sean despairs to Mickey that customers have grown tired of the Magic Lantern show. Staring at the cathouse, Mickey declares that he's gotten "a business idea."

In the Pullman with Durant, Lily recalls falling in love with Robert and the American West after hearing him lecture about the topic in London. After she alludes to a falling out between Durant and her husband, Durant dismisses Robert as a starry-eyed dreamer. Lily takes offense, but Durant quickly apologizes and confesses that he too needed Robert.

Outside, Mr. Toole and Elam stare each other down. Eva approaches Elam unseen and offers to take him as a customer, so long as white customers don't find out.

Drinking that night at the Starlight Saloon, Cullen notices that his wife's needlepoint is missing. Bolan waves it at him, taunting. Cullen punches Bolan in the groin and Bolan pulls a gun on Cullen, but The Swede intervenes and orders Bolan away.

Privately, The Swede professes to know that Cullen killed Johnson, though not why. "Who are you?" The Swede wonders, before bribing Cullen to turn a blind eye when The Swede's men steal part of the black powder shipment. Cullen demands more money before agreeing.

Elam and Eva have sex in a train car. Afterward, she describes being sold to Indians for three blankets and a horse. The two discuss being marked as slaves, she with her chin tattoo and he with his master's name, but conclude with a laugh that they now belong to no group.

In the Pullman with Lily, Durant speculates that Robert discovered the easiest route through the Rocky Mountains. "You must have been crushed," Lily says dryly, when Durant laments the fact that she did not arrive with Robert's maps.

Henri sings a French song, "Jamais Je Ne T'oublierai" (I Will Never Forget You). Outside, Cullen stumbles past the Pullman. Meanwhile, Eva plies her trade while thinking of Elam, who is elsewhere thinking of her. Mickey stares, sobbing, at a slide of Ireland, and The Swede, naked, scrubs his floor. Later, alone, Durant holds the locket of Lily, who lies in bed with her thoughts. At the cathouse, Cullen stumbles into a room with a very young prostitute and hands her The Swede's bribe money before kissing her forehead and leaving.

On the street, Reverend Cole chides Cullen for drinking and credits Jesus with washing away Cole's own wickedness. The reverend describes participating in a Bleeding Kansas massacre, butchering slave owners as a follower of the abolitionist John Brown. Cole was like Cullen, he confesses, though at least he had a cause. "What is yours?" Cole asks.

Elam wakes Cullen to ask for black powder to blow up a hill, adding that Cullen needs to start acting like a foreman and lead. Hung over and annoyed, Cullen says, "I ain't your master," and tells Elam to figure things out for himself.

Mickey's business idea turns out to be charging men to peek at the whores bathing. Nell, the 'Boss-Whore,' chases everyone away.

In the Pullman, Lily rifles through Durant's papers until he arrives. Covering, she professes herself inspired by Durant's passion "for this great enterprise." Charmed, Durant agrees to give her "the grand tour" of his railroad-building operation.

An explosion blasts out the Pullman's windows. Cullen jumps out of bed. On the street, he notices Bolan trapped under a cart's wheel. Ignoring The Swede's warning to evacuate the area immediately, Cullen rescues Bolan. Seconds later, the cart explodes.

The workers form a bucket brigade to douse the fires, and Lily assists Cullen as he attends to a wounded man. As the situation stabilizes, Cullen orders all able-bodied men back to work. "We've got a hill to move!" he shouts.

#### **Bread and Circuses**

Season 1 Episode Number: 5 Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Sunday December 4, 2011

Writer: Mark Richard
Director: Adam Davidson (I)

Show Stars: Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Common (Elam Ferguson), Philip

Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Eddie Spears (Joseph Black Moon), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Colm Meaney (Thomas "Doc" Durant), Dominique

McElligott (Lily Bell), Tom Noonan (Reverend Cole)

Recurring Role: Duncan Ollerenshaw (Mr. Toole), Robin McLeavy (Eva), Dohn Norwood

(Psalms), Christopher Heyerdahl (Thor Gunderson), Diego Diablo Del

Mar (Dix), Wes Studi (Chief Many Horses)

Guest Stars: David Le Reaney (Telegraph Operator), Kasha Kropinski (Ruth), An-

drew Moodie (Henri), Jim Rattai (Crony), James Dugan (Carl), Morris

Birdyellowhead (Bull Skull), Gerald Auger (Pawnee Killer)

Production Code: 105

Summary: Joseph Black Moon and Reverend Nathaniel Cole travel into Cheyenne

territory in hopes of a peace talk, while Joseph's brother endures a native ritual; Lily Bell and Thomas Durant continue to discuss the future of the railroad construction; and Cullen Bohannon and his crewman

Elam settle their differences in a public fight.



Chief Many Horses leads Pawnee Killer into the woods for the Sun Dance ceremony. Tethered to a pole by long leather straps attached to his chest, Pawnee Killer must pray staring at the sun for a full day. If he succeeds, he will be granted a vision.

Outside the Pullman, Lily informs Cullen that the men of Hell on Wheels consider him a hero for risking his life after the explosion. Durant emerges from the car, and Cullen informs him that the men are unhappy about the missed payroll. Durant instructs him to pay the walking bosses to keep everyone working

quietly.

An advance party of four Union soldiers rides into Hell on Wheels. Reverend Cole tells Joseph that Chief Many Horses must be warned that this means more soldiers will follow shortly.

At their tent, Sean and Mickey beg The Swede for a "little more time" to pay their rent. He agrees but walks away with one of their slides.

Ruth, Cole's long-lost daughter, arrives with news that her mother has died. "You're not staying here," says Cole, who then, at Joseph's suggestion, relents and permits her to stay in the church tent until he and Joseph return from Cheyenne country. He orders her not to leave the tent unless it's on fire.

The Swede chops down Sean and Mickey's tent while they are still inside. They asked for a little more time, he says, and that's what he gave them.

Lily and Durant picnic on a hill overlooking the cut. Cullen draws the walking bosses aside and conveys Durant's instructions. After Elam joins the group and declares himself a walking boss, Toole grumbles that Elam needs to be put in his place.

Above, Durant muses to Lily that, without Robert's surveying results, Durant will be remembered as a failure and Robert won't be remembered at all.

Upset about the pay situation, Elam storms off the cut and dares Cullen to force him back. The two men start fighting, but Durant orders them to cease and insists to everyone that the payroll is en route. As for Cullen and Elam, he proposes that they fight for real that evening.

In Cheyenne country, Cole proposes that Chief Many Horses come to Hell on Wheels to discuss peace. The chief agrees to but only if Joseph makes the request, which he does.

That night, free whiskey flows at the saloon compliments of Durant, and people place wagers on Cullen and Elam. Nearby, a man sells Sean "enough peppers to make a Mexican cry."

Mickey wraps Cullen's hands with bandages and says that Sean has bet all their money on Cullen. There's still time for Cullen to bet on himself, Mickey adds. Cullen replies that he's not fighting for money but to put Elam in his place.

Eva warns Elam that, win or lose, he'll be killed if he fights. Elam describes the conflicting messages he's received all his life about whether he's a slave or free. "Tonight I say who I am," he says.

The Swede permits the freedmen to enter the saloon "for one night only." Elam arrives to boos from the white attendees, Cullen to their cheers. Psalms urges Elam to win the fight "for us."

The Swede lays down the rules, and the fight begins. Cullen lands several early punches and bloodies Elam's nose.

Meanwhile, in the Pullman, Durant learns that his bank has denied a credit extension. Durant dictates a return telegraph threatening to destroy the bank financially.

At the fight, Cullen continues to pummel Elam. "He ain't fightin'," Cullen tells Mickey. Over in Elam's corner, Psalms compares Cullen to Elam's former slave master and reminds him of the man's evil deeds. Kill him, urges Psalms, not "for us. Do this for you." Elam begins landing heavy punches and knocks Cullen to the floor.

Drawn by the commotion, Ruth enters the saloon. Cullen lands a hard punch, and Elam's blood spatters her face.

Outside, Lily insinuates that Durant engineered the fight to distract the men until the payroll arrives. Durant says that she's overestimating him. "I hope not," Lily replies, "for all our sakes?."

Back inside, Mickey tries to revive Cullen and notices Sean whispering to Psalms before slipping something into his hands.

Outside, Lily reveals to Durant that she rescued Robert's maps, which show the route through the Rockies and beyond. Durant's initial jubilation dims when she declines to reveal their whereabouts. "How much?" Durant asks. "What Robert is owed," she says.

Shortly after the fight resumes, Elam lands a punch to Cullen's eyes, causing him to stagger and lose focus. Elam knocks Cullen to the floor and wins the fight.

Afterward, Sean informs Mickey that he bet all their money on Elam and they're now rich. Mickey protests that Sean cheated and Cullen was their only friend, but Sean responds that money is his only friend.

Lily brings a bucket of water to Cullen, who lies alone where he fell. As he washes his eyes, Cullen tastes the residue on his fingers. Realizing that it's pepper, he laughs.

The next morning in his tent, Cullen pays the walking bosses. Toole demeans Cullen for losing to Elam, who enters and identifies himself as a walking boss. Cullen holds onto Elam's money bag slightly longer than necessary, the men staring silently at each other until Cullen releases it.

Pawnee Killer collapses after completing his Sun Dance and tells Chief Many Horses that he was blessed with a vision of the "great steel beast." "I killed it," he says.

## Pride, Pomp and Circumstance

Season 1 Episode Number: 6 Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Sunday December 11, 2011
Writer: Bruce Marshall Romans

Director: Michael Slovis

Show Stars: Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Common (Elam Ferguson), Philip

Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Eddie Spears (Joseph Black Moon), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Colm Meaney (Thomas "Doc" Durant), Dominique

McElligott (Lily Bell), Tom Noonan (Reverend Cole)

Recurring Role: Christopher Heyerdahl (Thor Gunderson), Duncan Ollerenshaw (Mr.

Toole), Dohn Norwood (Psalms), Kasha Kropinski (Ruth), Robin McLeavy (Eva), Diego Diablo Del Mar (Dix), Wes Studi (Chief Many

Horses)

Guest Stars: Gerald Auger (Pawnee Killer), James D. Hopkin (Senator Jordan

Crane), Justin Michael Carriere (Sentry), April Telek (Nell)

Production Code: 106

Summary: When Durant abruptly stops negotiating with the Cheyenne natives,

Cullen and Elam will have to work together in order to save the lives

of many in town.



As Durant positions a band and a photographer for Senator Crane's arrival, Lily asks if Durant has considered her proposal. "Extortion doesn't become a lady," he replies. "I will not fall prey to it."

Senator Crane alights from the train and announces to Hell on Wheels residents that he has come in peace to negotiate with the Indians. But he threatens, "If these savages want a scrap, then by God we'll give 'em one."

At the saloon, Cole pleads with Cullen to order the walking bosses to control their men while the Cheyenne are in town. If he doesn't, Cole predicts, there

will be bloodshed.

Over a meal served outside the Pullman, Crane asks about Durant's issues with payroll and the Union Pacific's bank credit, but Durant assures him all is well. Lily coyly proclaims the path to the Rockies an outstanding issue, with Robert's maps crucial to Durant's success. After Durant admits that he doesn't have them, Crane discloses that the rival Central Pacific has already laid its 40 miles of track pushing east from California.

Cullen asks Elam to keep the freedmen in check while the Cheyenne negotiate with Crane. Elam agrees, then mentions the "ass whipping" Cullen received. Cullen accuses him of cheating with pepper juice, but Elam denies it.

In the church tent, Ruth says that because Joseph's late mother wasn't Christian she can't now be with God. Ruth also rejects Joseph's suggestion that Cole abandoned his family. Her father embarked on a "great Christian mission" to help "inferiors, like Negroes," she claims, pausing. "And the Indians?" Joseph finishes for her.

The Swede secretly informs Senator Crane that Durant used \$147,000 of Union Pacific cash to speculate on railroad stock. In return, The Swede asks Crane to provide him with information about Frank Harper.

In the countryside, Pawnee Killer stands beside the tracks as a train rolls by.

While crews lay track outside of town, Indians cross the ridge above. "It's our turn for collectin' some scalps," says Toole, calling on the men to follow him, but Elam orders the freedmen to remain. Despite Toole's insults, Elam stands firm.

Cullen orders everyone back to work. When Toole scoffs that he doesn't take orders from anyone "walloped by a nigger," Cullen fires him. Toole tries to persuade others to leave with him, but no one does.

In the Pullman, Crane accuses Durant of speculating with Union Pacific funds and names the precise sum. Lily listens in as Durant, stunned, declines to discuss the matter.

Chief Many Horses and his retinue arrive at Hell on Wheels. Welcoming them, Cole introduces Joseph and Ruth as his children. "Are you the daughter he abandoned?" the chief asks Ruth.

At the negotiations, the chief rebuffs Durant's view that Crane is offering the Indians a better way of life. After debating who really owns the land they're discussing, Indians or the U.S. government, Durant storms off, exasperated at the chief's rejection of life on a reservation.

At the church tent, Ruth and Joseph attempt to explain Christian theology to the Indians, who find the concept of Jesus' birth from a virgin laughable.

Drinking outside the saloon, gun in hand, Toole eyes the tent. Cullen stands outside, guarding the Indians. Lily informs Cullen that she is taking his advice and leaving town. While they talk, Lily notices a Cheyenne woman wearing Robert's hat. Lily tries to grab it off the squaw's head, but Cullen wrestles her away. "It was your people," Lily accuses Joseph, then stalks off to inform Durant that Robert's killers are in town. Cullen warns her that the price of her revenge will be the death of innocent women and children.

Crane warns Chief Many Horses that his people will be slaughtered if he doesn't accept the U.S. government's deal. The chief threatens slaughter for Crane's people in return.

After Durant returns to the table, Chief Many Horses describes Pawnee Killer's vision of defeating the train. On a whim, Durant offers the chief's son a "chance to see his vision come true"

As Indians and townsfolk watch, Pawnee Killer races on horseback against a locomotive, taking the early lead as the train crew stokes the fire to increase speed. The locomotive eventually bests Pawnee Killer.

Durant boasts over his victory later in the Pullman. Crane congratulates him but again vows to ruin him over the embezzlement. To prove he's not bluffing, Crane reports that he's sold his landholdings and Crédit Mobilier stock. Durant can no longer blackmail him.

The squaw with Robert's hat offers it to Lily. Her husband was killed in the massacre as well, with his own arrow.

As Chief Many Horses leaves town, he warns Joseph, "These people are not good." Ruth asks Joseph why he left his father. To help the inferiors, Joseph replies.

Sitting by Robert's grave after digging up the maps, Lily places his hat on the wooden cross marking it. That night in the Pullman, Lily hands Durant the maps and urges him to fulfill Robert's dream.

Meanwhile, at the saloon, Toole attempts to incite the townsfolk against the Indians. Despite being outnumbered, Cullen moves to stop him. The Swede also intervenes, reminding Toole that Durant does not want the Indians harmed. The Swede suggests the men 'find some amusement here in town.' Toole backs off.

Toole heads with his men to the cathouse and demands to see Eva but is told that she's not around.

Eva and Elam are dressing in his tent when Toole and his men storm it, ignoring Eva's protest that "we was just talking." After beating Elam, they drag him away.

#### Revelations

Season 1 Episode Number: 7 Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Sunday December 18, 2011 Writer: Tony Gayton, Joe Gayton

Director: Michelle MacLaren

Show Stars: Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Common (Elam Ferguson), Philip

Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Eddie Spears (Joseph Black Moon), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Colm Meaney (Thomas "Doc" Durant), Dominique

McElligott (Lily Bell), Tom Noonan (Reverend Cole)

Recurring Role: Duncan Ollerenshaw (Mr. Toole), Diego Diablo Del Mar (Dix), Christo-

pher Heyerdahl (Thor Gunderson), Ian Tracey (Bolan), Dohn Norwood

(Psalms), Robin McLeavy (Eva)

Guest Stars: James D. Hopkin (Senator Jordan Crane), April Telek (Nell), Judith

Buchan (Rebecca)

Production Code: 107

Summary: Durant braces for financial ruin after hearing from the government

officials. Cullen weighs the options of continuing on his destructive path. Lily meets with the family of her late husband, Robert Bell.



In a flashback, a young Elam wins his master a bet by reading aloud from the Bible. Elam's master's friends worry about slaves learning to read, but he maintains, "It's like a parrot recitin' Shakespeare."

Later, with his fellow slaves, Elam recites a biblical passage describing God's promise to deliver the Israelites from slavery.

In the Pullman with his top men, Durant expresses confidence in the future but confides to The Swede that financial troubles remain. Durant plans to escort Lily to Chicago and meet with Crane to resolve them. The Swede suggests that Lily

is fond of Durant.

On the railroad platform, Lily reminisces to Cullen about the life in America she and Robert had envisioned. As Lily steps onto the train to leave, Eva rushes over and begs Cullen to save Elam. The Swede is permitting the Irish to hang Elam to "let off some steam."

At the saloon, the Irish draw guns when the freedmen arrive to rescue Elam, but Elam sends the freedmen away because, he says, it's pointless for them to die, too. The freedmen leave after Elam secures Toole's guarantee that they won't be harmed.

Toole describes the Irish to Elam as the "n\*\*\*ers of the British Empire" and admits that he's hanging Elam to prove that his countrymen aren't the lowest in America, too.

After Elam is strung up, Cullen charges in on horseback and shoots the man holding the rope. Elam drops to the floor, and Cullen instructs him to ride off on one of the horses outside. Cullen cautions the Irish against pursuing them, then joins Elam galloping away.

The Swede blames Toole for creating a mess and stabs his face with a fork for refusing to pursue Cullen. Bolan suggests that he and Dix would have better luck leading the men anyway.

Cullen and Elam stop far away from town, where Cullen scolds Elam for sleeping with a white woman. "I'm a free man," says Elam. Not that free, replies Cullen.

By a campfire that night, Elam asks rhetorically what would happen if he owned a white woman, had a son by her, and educated the boy just enough that he considered himself different from his fellow white slaves. Reflecting on his own life, Elam concludes that in truth the boy wouldn't be different at all.

En route to Chicago and drunk on brandy, Durant describes for Lily the time when as an impoverished child he earned a penny by eating a rotten apple to amuse two rich gentlemen. The humiliation spurred Durant's future success, though he fears that he may not survive his current predicament. "Get your head out of that bottle and figure out a way," chides Lily.

Back at the campfire, Cullen recalls freeing his slaves to please his wife, realizing only later that she was right to make him do so. Following her murder, his barn was set afire. The slave woman who raised Cullen died inside the barn trying to shield his son from the flames.

The next morning, Cullen teaches Elam to shoot a gun. Elam's shots miss the target, but Cullen explains that the "trick" is counting rounds and making sure that his opponent has to reload his weapon first.

In the Pullman, Durant tells Lily that he's figured a way out of his dilemma. The Union Pacific needs a connecting route back to New York, and the two options are the M&M Railroad and the R&R. Durant predicts Crane would do anything for a stock tip about Durant's choice.

Durant delivers Lily to Robert's family's Chicago home for what turns out to be a memorial gathering. Robert's sister Charlotte, wearing black, comments that Lily, dressed in red, must have already stopped mourning.

Durant heads to Crane's office. The senator demands the stock tip outright and threatens Durant with prison for remaining silent. "It's the R&R," Durant blurts. "Put everything you have into it."

Meanwhile, Lily overhears Charlotte gossiping that Robert would still be alive if he hadn't tried to save Lily. When Lily says that she, not Robert killed their attacker, Charlotte calls her a liar. Lily slaps Charlotte and describes ripping the arrow from her shoulder and thrusting it through the Indian's throat.

Durant returns just in time to hear Lily's account. When she finishes, he escorts her away.

Bolan and Dix lead the posse chasing Cullen and Elam. Bolan discovers warm dung and stands to warn the others about the ambush but gets shot in the chest. Cullen shoots two more men, and Elam a third, but Toole slips into the woods.

Toole and Elam fire at each other until Toole maneuvers himself in front of Elam, gun drawn. Smiling, Elam says that Toole's gun is empty and then shoots him in the mouth.

Durant purchases the M&M instead of the R&R and visits Crane's office to gloat over the senator's financial ruin. The deal netted Durant \$5 million, allowing him to replace the \$147,000 missing from the Union Pacific till. On his way out the door, Durant flips Crane a penny.

Lily joins Durant on the train back to Hell on Wheels, saying that she refuses to return to London and a life she now despises. Durant stuns Lily by courting her. "If I had you by my side," he says, "there is nothing I, we, couldn't do together."

Back in the woods, standing among the bodies, Cullen finds a Bible and wonders if he should read a passage over the dead men. Elam suggests the 23rd Psalm ("The Lord is my shepherd"). The two men recite it together, Elam from memory.

#### **Derailed**

Season 1 Episode Number: 8 Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Sunday January 1, 2012

Writer: Mark Richard
Director: David Von Ancken

Show Stars: Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Common (Elam Ferguson), Philip

Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Eddie Spears (Joseph Black Moon), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Colm Meaney (Thomas "Doc" Durant), Dominique

McElligott (Lily Bell), Tom Noonan (Reverend Cole)

Recurring Role: Christopher Heyerdahl (Thor Gunderson), Robin McLeavy (Eva)

Guest Stars: Gerald Auger (Pawnee Killer), Randy Birch (Deuce), Ty Olsson (Griggs),

Kasha Kropinski (Ruth), Brian Jensen (Teamster), Jonathan Love

(Worker)

Production Code: 108

Summary: A train is derailed by the Cheyenne and Durant orders Cullen to lead a

team to track them. Lily moves out of Durant's coach and into her own tent beside the brothel, which allows her to become fast friends with Eva. Tension mounts for Cullen's team in the pursuit of the renegade

Indian tribe.



On Durant's return trip from Chicago to Hell on Wheels, Indians sabotage the tracks, derailing the train ahead of his. Durant and Lily attend to the many wounded victims.

When The Swede arrives on the scene, Durant orders him to have Cullen lead a response force and learns that Cullen and Elam have been run out of town after the hanging incident. "You were going to hang a Negro for screwing a whore?" Durant criticizes, irritated.

Moments later, Cullen and Elam appear on horseback. The Swede and Cullen both pull guns, but Cullen draws

faster. The Swede pleads for mercy. Cullen uncocks his gun but then smashes The Swede's face with it and whips him with a leather strap until Lily and Durant intervene.

At Hell on Wheels, the church tent becomes a makeshift hospital. The carnage shocks Ruth, and Reverend Cole moans that all is lost. "Blood is God here," he declares, before fainting.

In the Pullman, Durant orders Cullen and Lieutenant Griggs, the lead U.S. cavalry officer, to track down the Indian attackers. Griggs balks at teaming up with an ex-Confederate but relents after Durant threatens to contact Griggs's commanding general. Joseph will accompany the mission to lead them to the Cheyenne camp and negotiate with Chief Many Horses.

Alone with Cullen, Durant calls Griggs a hothead. They can't risk him starting a war, but the attacks must cease. Kill the renegade Indians, instructs Durant.

Outside the Pullman, Cullen teases Lily for taking up with Durant. "I am not a kept woman," she responds, offended.

Outside the cathouse, Cullen asks Elam to join the Indian mission because Cullen doesn't trust the Union soldiers not to take revenge on a Confederate.

Elam shows Eva his gun and tells her he's off to fight the Indians. "I don't want no dead man's trade," she says, before admitting how much she feared for his life after the hanging and subsequent posse attack.

Dressed in Indian garb and armed with arrows, Joseph tells Ruth that he must find Pawnee Killer before he starts a war. Joseph hands Ruth his hat.

Joseph, Elam, and Cullen meet up with Griggs, who sneers that his eight-man contingent includes an "Indian, a ni\*\*er, and a Greyback."

Lily informs Durant that she's moving out of his train car and onto Hell on Wheels, using the tent she and Robert shared. "You played me like a fiddle," responds Durant, who spitefully denies her Henri's help in removing her belongings.

In Cheyenne country, Joseph tells Griggs that Chief Many Horses will know where Pawnee Killer is. Alone with Joseph, Elam questions the reliability of Griggs's pledge not to harm the women and children.

Cullen notices the Confederate saber on Griggs's belt. "Spoils of victory" from the Battle of Antietam, boasts Griggs.

Two men pitch Lily's tent near the cathouse. Eva advises Lily to hire a carpenter to lay floor-boards to avoid getting trench foot.

Around the campfire, Griggs laughingly describes the Confederate retreat at Antietam. It only happened, counters Cullen, because his side ran out of ammunition after killing so many Yankees.

"We won, and you lost," taunts Griggs, and he has the sword to prove it. Cullen moves to forcefully take the sword from Griggs, but Elam restrains him.

The next morning, the men awake to the screams of one of the Union soldiers and discover him hanging, mutilated, from a tree nearby. Griggs blames the incident on Chief Many Horses, but Joseph says it's the work of Pawnee Killer.

While the men are in the woods, the Cheyenne steal their horses. Cullen advises a return to Hell on Wheels, but Griggs insists on marching toward the Indian village anyway.

Cullen tells Elam that if the villagers don't escape before Griggs arrives, there will likely be bloodshed and the two of them may have to battle the Union soldiers.

In the church tent, Ruth tends to Reverend Cole, who sits in bed staring at a bottle of whiskey. Ruth calls him a drunkard and recalls childhood memories of him beating her mother. Cole moves to slap her but stops short. "I am not my mother," challenges Ruth. "I'm not afraid of you."

Cullen realizes that Joseph is misdirecting the group to buy time so the Cheyenne villagers can escape. Joseph admits it's true but vows that once his family is safe he'll track down Pawnee Killer.

After hearing an Indian call, two soldiers begin firing, but Cullen warns them to stop.

With Lily, at the outdoor mess kitchen, Eva reveals that Indians killed her family but spared her because she had smallpox. After she recovered, they sold her to another tribe.

Lily describes her nightmares about the Indian she killed. His spirit wants to drag Lily into the dead world, Eva explains. "When a woman kills a brave, it invites big magic."

Durant visits The Swede's quarters to say that, barring another Indian attack, railroad work should resume. The Swede, preoccupied with papers spread over his floor, says he can prove that Cullen is a killer. Durant doesn't care. Half the men in camp are killers, and Cullen is an 'agent of progress,' he argues.

In her tent, Lily struggles in the mud to install floorboards. Outside, Durant calls to her. When she doesn't respond, he ties Robert's pocket watch to her tent.

Griggs's party comes upon a recently evacuated Indian encampment. Griggs accuses Joseph of plotting with his brother. A young brave appears, and Griggs shoots him dead. As Cullen, Elam, and Joseph aim weapons at Griggs, an arrow pierces his shoulder, and a large Cheyenne war party begins to attack.

#### Timshel

Season 1 Episode Number: 9 Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Sunday January 8, 2012

Writer: John Shiban Director: John Shiban

Show Stars: Common (Elam Ferguson), Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Philip

Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Eddie Spears (Joseph Black Moon), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Colm Meaney (Thomas "Doc" Durant), Dominique

McElligott (Lily Bell), Tom Noonan (Reverend Cole)

Recurring Role: Christopher Heyerdahl (Thor Gunderson), Wes Studi (Chief Many

Horses), Robin McLeavy (Eva), Duncan Ollerenshaw (Mr. Toole), April

Telek (Nell)

Guest Stars: Gerald Auger (Pawnee Killer), James Dugan (Carl), Ty Olsson (Griggs),

Kasha Kropinski (Ruth), James D. Hopkin (Senator Jordan Crane),

Chris Ippolito (Young Engineer)

Production Code: 109

Summary: Cullen Bohannon and the search party find the Cheyenne who at-

tacked the surveyor's camp and later derailed a train; Elam and Eva discuss their future, before getting a strange visitor; and the railroad

crew reaches the important 40-mile mark.



Cheyenne braves armed with arrows, tomahawks and rifles attack Cullen and the search party but are met with gunfire. As the clash descends into hand-to-hand combat, Joseph rescues Griggs from Pawnee Killer, who flees into the woods. Joseph pursues his brother and shoots him dead with an arrow.

At Hell on Wheels, Durant admits to Lily that rainstorms destroyed finished track because he ignored Robert's routing advice. Lily agrees to resurvey the area but only if Durant follows Robert's recommendations.

The Chevenne attackers are defeated.

Griggs aims to resume tracking the Cheyenne villagers, but Cullen, Elam, and Joseph decline to join him. Joseph predicts that the townsfolk will demand to see Cheyenne scalps as proof of victory. Cullen rejects the idea of taking scalps, but Elam, citing the \$20-per-head bounty, slices off several.

In the church tent, Ruth rebukes Reverend Cole as a failure for not providing his family even "one drop of love." Cole begins an apology but flashes with anger when she walks away. Ruth smacks his face.

Nearby, the McGinnes brothers announce the re-opening of their magic-lantern show. The Swede calls out Nell, the cathouse madam, and publicly beats her for not paying rent. Sean restrains Mickey from defending Nell. "There's a better way" to neutralize The Swede, Sean hints.

While Lily is performing her new duties of surveying the countryside, Cullen and Elam ride up and report that they have killed the Indians who murdered Robert. "I'd hoped it would close the hole I feel in my heart," she muses.

Later, in the Pullman, Elam presents his scalps to Durant, who tries and fails to reduce the bounty. Impressed by Elam's show of moxie, Durant asks Elam to consider performing tasks "off the books" for him.

After a romp in his tent, Elam asks Eva "to be mine, none other." Before she can answer, a staggering Toole arrives, bloody from his gunshot wound but, miraculously, still alive. Toole describes the revelation he had of the "ignorance and cruelty" he showed Elam and begs forgiveness. Beg Eva, demands Elam. "I'm sorry, lass," Toole confesses. "As sorry as the sorriest sinner."

In a forest clearing, Joseph builds a burial platform for Pawnee Killer. Chief Many Horses finds Joseph and acknowledges that Pawnee Killer needed to be killed.

Back at Hell on Wheels, Mickey touts the McGinnes brothers' latest show, projected slides of scantily clothed women.

Cullen offhandedly asks if the brothers paid for the new images with money they won on a fight. Sean dodges the question and offers Cullen \$100 to kill The Swede. Cullen begs off but supplies a tip: The Swede has been stealing from Durant. Dig up some dirt, suggests Cullen, and Durant will run The Swede out of town himself.

That night, Elam causes a stir by entering the saloon. Elam instructs Cullen to invite him to sit down and to pour him a drink. After Cullen obliges, Elam brags that Durant "took a liking to my work." Cullen warns him about the dangers of dealing with Durant.

The Swede arrives and proposes a toast to the "great Indian killers" – Cullen and Elam – for making the countryside safe again.

The next day, outside the Pullman, Senator Crane passes The Swede information about Frank Harper's whereabouts. From inside, Durant witnesses the exchange.

Chief Many Horses and Joseph sit beneath Pawnee Killer's body. The chief praises his dead son's abilities as a warrior but says that he lacked greatness because he didn't learn, as Joseph did, that sometimes the best strategy is not to fight. The chief mourns the loss of both his sons but admits that losing Joseph to white civilization "hurts me so much more."

At the cut, Cullen shows the crews the location of the 40-mile marker and exhorts them to reach it that day. As they near the goal, a locomotive carrying Crane and Durant steams forward on the newly laid track. Elam sets up the final spike for Cullen to drive in, but Durant steps in and performs the honors.

Late that night, Joseph returns to the church tent and learns that Ruth has waited up every night for him. "I killed my own brother," weeps Joseph. Ruth comforts him with a kiss that he returns.

At the saloon, Cullen buys a drink for Lily, who congratulates him for reaching 40 miles on time. Cullen admits that he misread Lily the night they first met. When she asks what he thinks of her now, Cullen finds himself unable to respond.

Griggs returns to Hell on Wheels and enters the church tent, calling for "Black Moon."

Outside the saloon, Durant congratulates Cullen for winning the Union Pacific line's first important battle and says that he intends to provide Cullen a "bonus" far more valuable than money: information.

Back at the church tent, Griggs tells Reverend Cole that Joseph needs to be held accountable for the assault on Griggs's party and for leading the party astray.

Durant informs Cullen that The Swede has wired federal marshals claiming to have evidence implicating Cullen in several murders. The marshals are en route to arrest Cullen. "I'm giving you a chance to save yourself," says Durant.

Meanwhile, Cole pleads with Griggs to forgive Joseph, who was only defending his family. Griggs replies that he will forgive Joseph – after killing him. Cole grabs Griggs's saber and slices off the soldier's head.

#### **God of Chaos**

Season 1

Episode Number: 10 Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Sunday January 15, 2012 Writer: Tony Gayton, Joe Gayton

Director: David Von Ancken

Show Stars: Common (Elam Ferguson), Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Philip

Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Eddie Spears (Joseph Black Moon), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Colm Meaney (Thomas "Doc" Durant), Dominique

McElligott (Lily Bell), Tom Noonan (Reverend Cole)

Recurring Role: Christopher Heyerdahl (Thor Gunderson), Wes Studi (Chief Many

Horses), Duncan Ollerenshaw (Mr. Toole), Dohn Norwood (Psalms),

Robin McLeavy (Eva)

Guest Stars: Gerald Auger (Pawnee Killer), April Telek (Nell), James D. Hopkin (Sen-

ator Jordan Crane), Ian Kilburn (Sgt. Harper), James Dugan (Carl), Randy Birch (Deuce), Kassia Warshawski (Mary Bohannon), Brian

Jensen (Teamster), Ian Kilburn (Sgt. Harper)

Production Code: 110

Summary: Durant and Lily conspire to gain arriving investors' interests, after

she pleads for Cullen to not let his vengeful path ruin him. Sean and Mickey McGinnes exact their own revenge on The Swede. Elam and Eva each begin to see the future differently. Cullen tracks down the

elusive Sergeant Harper.



In a flashback, Cullen returns home from the Civil War to find his wife dead, hanging from the verandah ceiling. Cullen buries Mary's body alongside his son's, then rides off.

In the present, Durant invites the town's prostitutes to a dance celebrating the achievement of the 40-mile goal and tells them to behave like 'proper ladies.' Senators, investors, and other dignitaries will attend.

Sean and Mickey inform Cullen that The Swede 'must be going on a bender' because he left town with two bottles of whiskey. The Swede doesn't drink, re-

marks Cullen.

Away from town, The Swede pours drinks for Sergeant Harper, who shows The Swede an army discharge notice that proves Harper couldn't have been present when Mary died. Harper can still testify to the incoming federal Marshals about Cullen's motivation to kill Johnson and the other soldiers, says The Swede, and the Marshals will protect him from Cullen.

Lily struggles to install floorboards in her tent and asks Cullen to assist her. As they work and chat, Lily learns that Cullen lost his wife and son. The memory of his family distresses Cullen, and he rises to leave. Lily pleads with him not to let what happened to his wife and son kill the man they loved. "It's too late for that," Cullen replies.

Durant observes Cullen exiting Lily's tent and expresses surprise that he's still in town. Durant presents Lily with a new dress and proposes that she assume her "fair-haired maiden of the

West" persona at the dance to lure potential investors. After Durant promises a continuing role for Lily with the railroad, she agrees to play along.

Reverend Cole loads Griggs's body into a coffin just before Cullen enters the church tent seeking moral guidance because "someone" has asked him to abandon his dark path. Cole stuns Cullen by despairing over God's impotence in the face of evil. "Choose hate," advises Cole. "It's so much easier."

As the freedmen unload lumber from a train, Elam arrives wearing fancy clothes. Psalms complains that everyone else in town has the day off and that Elam is looking out for himself and not his men.

The Swede and Harper ride into town. Sean reports to Cullen that The Swede's companion is wearing a Union jacket with Sergeant's stripes. Cullen returns to his tent and cleans his gun. Elam suggests that Cullen could be wrong about Harper and, echoing Cullen's advice to Elam about slavery, urges Cullen to let go of the past.

Durant visits The Swede and laments Lily's affections for Cullen. Durant admits to informing Cullen about the Marshals so he'd leave, but since he hasn't, Durant now wants The Swede's plan to succeed.

The Swede warns Harper to hide from Cullen until the Marshals reach town that evening. Harper slips away just before Cullen arrives armed with a pistol demanding to know Harper's whereabouts. The Swede claims he doesn't know and dares Cullen to shoot him. Cullen storms off.

Eva watches as men erect a permanent town for the people staying behind after the railroad workers move on. Elam appears, and Eva broaches the topic of marrying and settling down. Elam agrees that he asked Eva "to be mine, none other," but explains that he is just getting used to freedom and being well paid by Durant for his labor and isn't ready for marriage.

As the dance begins, Durant boasts to investors about what the completed railroad will accomplish, and Lily waxes poetic about "this American endeavor." Durant toasts "the fair-haired maiden of the West," as Lily scans the room for Cullen.

Cullen stalks Harper, and Mickey and Sean stalk The Swede. A man on horseback lassoes The Swede, and the angry mob that gathers tars and feathers him and runs him out of town. By nightfall, Cullen still hasn't found Harper but continues searching the camp.

Elam becomes outraged when he sees Toole dancing with Eva, calling her "my woman." Eva explains that she's remaining in town with Toole. They'll be living not as lovers but as "two people who don't want to be vagabonds anymore."

As the train bearing the Marshals steams into town, Cullen finds Harper and runs him down but then slips and loses his gun. Harper points his gun at Cullen and says, "You don't have to do this." Harper insists that has proof he didn't kill Mary, but Cullen refuses to believe him.

Cullen rushes Harper, dislodges his gun, and then punches him in the face before strangling him. After Harper dies, Cullen sees the discharge notice sticking out of Harper's pocket. Reading the document. Cullen realizes his mistake.

Cullen heads to the dance and watches from afar as Lily dances with Durant. Lily glimpses Cullen, but he slips out of view as Durant wheels her around. When she comes full circle, Cullen is gone.

Down by the tracks, Cullen admits to Elam that he killed the wrong man. Soon after, Cullen rides out of town. The next day The Swede, scar-worn from his tarring, comes across a poster offering a \$250 bounty for the capture of Cullen Bohannon.



#### Viva La Mexico

Season 2 Episode Number: 11 Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Sunday August 12, 2012 Writer: Tony Gayton, Joe Gayton

Director: David Von Ancken

Show Stars: Common (Elam Ferguson), Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Philip

Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Eddie Spears (Joseph Black Moon), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Colm Meaney (Thomas "Doc" Durant), Dominique

McElligott (Lily Bell), Tom Noonan (Reverend Cole)

Recurring Role: Christopher Heyerdahl (The Swede), Robin McLeavy (Eva)

Guest Stars: Duncan Ollerenshaw (Mr. Toole), Kasha Kropinski (Ruth), Dohn Nor-

wood (Psalms), Brian Jensen (Teamster), Grainger Hines (Doc Whitehead), Ryan Robbins (Hawkins), April Telek (Nell), Sydney Bell (Ginny), Alejandro Rae (Bandit), Peter Strand Rumpel (Train Engineer), Kevin Hogg (Blackhat), Kelly Frey (Thug), Mark Anderako (Ruffian #1), Karen Kelly (Woman), Jacob Thurmeier (Boy), Chris Ippolito (Young Engi-

neer), Aileen Harley (Penny)

Production Code: 201

Summary: Cullen must deal with his transgressions and Elam isn't happy about

his decision. With Lily now a major force in the design of the railroad,

she and Durant push the railroad west.



A band of masked robbers hijacks Durant's payroll train. As they make off with the payroll money, a guard shoots one of the bandits in the shoulder. The wounded bandit takes off his mask as he flees: It's Cullen

The payroll train arrives at Hell on Wheels and a mob of railroad workers attacks the guard after the foreman sighs, 'Not again.'

At the railway office, Lily tells Durant that railroad construction has been slow and complains about the foreman, Mr. Schmidt. Elam informs Durant that the payroll train was robbed again.

Hawkins, ringleader of the robbers,

hands Cullen his cut of the plunder. Cullen urges him to save their money for the start-up Confederate colony in Mexico, but Hawkins insists the men 'deserve a chance to whoop it up' after their victory. Doc, an old friend of Cullen's, extracts a bullet fragment from Cullen's shoulder and apologizes for involving him in the gang.

At Hell on Wheels, Ruth approaches Sean, who's hawking plots of railroad land with Mickey. Ruth sweetly explains that she can't pay the church's rent, since her father's hiatus from preaching has resulted in a loss of collection money. Sean suggests they discuss it over dinner. She coyly declines but promises to have the rent soon.

Durant runs into The Swede, who's tending to his muckwagon. The Swede offers to help restore order in town, but Durant advises him to embrace his new job.

The train robbers drink at a shack, where a pair of former Union soldiers provoke Cullen with comments about Southerners. Cullen pummels them bloody, then rinses his hands while Doc encourages him to let go of the past.

Elam takes the train to Durant, Nebraska, where he pays a visit to Eva at her new home. 'I guess you got what you wanted,' she says when he confirms he's working for Durant. Mr. Toole joins them and says Durant appointed him the town's station agent. He puts his arm around Eva, prompting Elam to leave.

At Hell on Wheels, Nell finds one of the whores murdered in bed. A crowd watches silently as The Swede loads the body onto his wagon, but Sean whispers to Mickey that 'this could be our opportunity.'

Spying on another train, Cullen recognizes Elam as the guard then demands to be the first man on the train. I think I've earned the right to take him down,' Cullen says.

Durant informs Lily about the murdered woman, a first for Hell on Wheels. Lily insists they find and punish the killer but Durant says no one cares because she was a whore. Lily points out that he hangs horse thieves but Durant says horses are more valuable than whores.

As the bandits rob passengers on the train, Cullen barges into the payroll car and orders Elam to hand over the money — explaining that he's saving Elam's life. Elam refuses and Cullen urges the robbers off the train, saying Elam overpowered him.

The Swede enters Lily's room to change her chamber pot, acknowledging his demotion and Lily's rise to power. Lily gives The Swede money to ensure the dead whore receives a proper burial.

At his desk, Reverend Cole insists to Ruth that he's ready to preach again. She produces a bottle of liquor and moves to empty it on the ground, but he stops her for one last drink. She leaves him with the bottle.

Cullen urges the bandits to head straight to Mexico, but Hawkins insists they rob one more train and questions Cullen's motives. Cullen backs down and agrees to one more robbery.

Durant chastises Elam for letting Cullen live, but Elam points out he was merely hired to protect the payroll. He then offers to help get Hell on Wheels back on track. Durant hesitates, on account of Elam's race, but says he'll consider it.

At the brothel, Nell strikes a protection deal with Sean for 10% of her profits. He later tells Mickey she agreed on the condition that they kill the whore's murderer. Mickey insists he's not a killer and storms off.

Doc urges Cullen to forgo the heist and leave, saying the others are unhappy with him.

Reverend Cole lies awake in bed, an empty liquor bottle at his side, as Joseph and Ruth make love in the next room.

The Swede feeds trash from his wagon into a bonfire. He finds Cullen's 'Wanted' poster, crumples it up and throws it in the fire.

At the saloon, Elam turns down a prostitute's advances.

Lily approaches Durant's quarters in the dark of night. Bracing herself, she follows him in.

As Cullen's cohorts rob the train, Cullen points his gun at one who is terrorizing a mother and child. The bandit coldcocks Cullen.

Standing at the edge of a river, Lily tells Durant that the Sioux tribe considers the land on the other side sacred and Robert wanted to avoid it. Durant says the Sioux 'will be the least of our troubles if we don't get this railroad under control.'

Cullen sits in a prison wagon, where he hums and jokes with a fellow prisoner.

The Swede and Reverend Cole stand over the whore's grave. Cole is unable to pray so The Swede conducts a brief but scathing eulogy.

In town, Elam sees the Freedmen laughing around a fire but walks past them.

From his jail cell, Cullen watches a firing squad kill the other prisoner. Cullen sits back and closes his eyes.

## Durant, Nebraska

Season 2 Episode Number: 12 Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Sunday August 19, 2012

Writer: John Shiban Director: Adam Davidson

Show Stars: Common (Elam Ferguson), Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Philip

Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Eddie Spears (Joseph Black Moon), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Colm Meaney (Thomas "Doc" Durant), Dominique

McElligott (Lily Bell), Tom Noonan (Reverend Cole)

Recurring Role: Christopher Heyerdahl (The Swede), Robin McLeavy (Eva)

Guest Stars: Duncan Ollerenshaw (Mr. Toole), Kasha Kropinski (Ruth), Brian

Jensen (Teamster), Grainger Hines (Doc Whitehead), Chad Nobert (Prison Guard), Helmer Twoyoungmen (Chanting Warrior), Alex Zahara (Lt. Weston), Sheldon Elter (Lead Warrior), Lisa Christie (Weeping Woman), Joelle Kupin (Bonnie the Saloon Singer), Conrad Hild

(Samuel), Cody Wells (Scary Sioux Warrior)

Production Code: 202

Summary: Durant faces a threat to the rolling city, while a terrible crime leads

Lily and Elam to join together in order to get justice.



In the town of Durant, NE, Eva hears Indians whooping in the distance and discovers the telegrapher's throat has been slit. She hides while a band of braves ransacks the town and sets it on fire.

At the jailhouse, an officer tells Cullen he's guilty of two capital offenses – armed robbery and sedition – but that his sentence will be reduced to life if he reveals his cohorts' names. Cullen belligerently refuses to cooperate, even when an officer repeatedly submerges his head in water.

The Swede intercepts a telegraph at the railway office and awakens Durant to deliver the message. Durant dismisses The Swede and tells Lily, who lies in bed,

that Indians burned the town of Durant to the ground.

Durant, Joseph and a crew of armed men board the train on a counterattack mission. The train grinds to a halt as it reaches the burning town and survivors approach the tracks. Toole tells Durant that nine people were killed, and Eva says the attackers were not Cheyenne. When a band of Indians appears in the distance, Joseph announces they're sending a message: 'You're at war with the Sioux Nation.'

The train returns to Hell on Wheels with the Durant survivors aboard. Elam and Eva make eye contact as she disembarks.

Doc visits Cullen in jail, where Cullen confesses that he murdered an innocent man. 'I know you must feel bad about that, son,' comforts Doc. 'That's just the thing, I don't feel nothing,' Cullen says.

Sean hawks plots of land and tents to the displaced Durant residents. Lily accuses him of exploiting their misery and negotiates a settlement agreement to compensate him for lost profits.

Back at the jail, officers handcuff Cullen, throw a hood over his head and drag him to a barn. Cullen takes off the hood and tries to escape but is surprised when Durant appears, smiling.

Over tea, Eva tells Lily she wants justice brought upon the man who murdered the whore. Lily agrees but stresses that it's a difficult request to fulfill.

In the barn, Durant shows Cullen two documents: a warrant for his execution and a pardon for the execution. Durant says Cullen has 'unfinished business' and then asks Cullen to choose life or death.

An officer brings Cullen inside Durant's train, where they shackle him to a bench. Durant slaps Cullen for robbing his railroad.

At church, Joseph and Ruth distribute clothes and food to the Durant residents. 'It takes a tragedy to fill our church,' Joseph notes. Ruth insists that God works in mysterious ways, but Joseph says her God works too hard. 'He's our God,' Ruth corrects. Reverend Cole drunkenly approaches and claims he's ready to preach, but Ruth asks him to leave and Joseph blocks his entry.

Elam tries to give Eva aid money, but she turns him away. 'Why don't you save that money for one of them fancy suits,' she retorts. He leaves.

Reverend Cole drinks by The Swede's bonfire. Cole prophesies that the railroad will wipe out the Indians, but The Swede argues that the Sioux's legendary White Spirit will prevail. He shows Cole a sign: an animal skull he dug up by the riverside.

Lily joins Elam at the saloon and discretely asks him to 'deal with' the man who killed the prostitute. Elam refuses but reconsiders when she mentions that the request came from Eva.

On the train, Durant and Cullen both wonder if they've made the right decision. Durant gets too close and Cullen wraps his chain around Durant's neck, challenging Durant to ask Cullen for his own stay of execution. Durant holds out, but Cullen releases him. 'Sometimes it seems one has to make a deal with the devil,' Durant says, handing Cullen his flask. Cullen asks, 'Who's the devil in this deal,' but Durant simply tosses Cullen the key to his shackles and exits the train car.

At Hell on Wheels, Elam approaches Schmidt and points his gun at him, accusing Schmidt of murdering the whore: 'I just need you to tell me you did it before I shoot you in the gut.' Schmidt brazenly walks away, saying a gunshot would attract attention. 'And, yes, I killed the bitch,' he says. Elam turns and stabs him repeatedly in the stomach.

Cullen disembarks the train behind Durant, who says he trusts Cullen's word that he won't skip town — and nods toward Elam saying, 'If I'm wrong, I could always get him to shoot you.' Elam approaches and, by way of welcome, tells Cullen he'll need a gun.

As Cullen makes his way through Hell on Wheels, Lily sees him from the railway office. He passes a mob of people throwing stones at Schmidt's corpse, which is marked by a sign that reads 'woman killer.' Cullen arrives at his new quarters, The Swede's old caboose. Cullen looks out his window and sees The Swede, who smiles at him, looks up, and walks away.

## Slaughterhouse

Season 2 Episode Number: 13 Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Sunday August 26, 2012 Writer: Jami O'Brien, Bruce Romans

Director: Sergio Mimica-Gezzan

Show Stars: Common (Elam Ferguson), Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Philip

Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Eddie Spears (Joseph Black Moon), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Colm Meaney (Thomas "Doc" Durant), Dominique

McElligott (Lily Bell), Tom Noonan (Reverend Cole)

Recurring Role: Christopher Heyerdahl (The Swede)

Guest Stars: Kasha Kropinski (Ruth), Dohn Norwood (Psalms), Brian Jensen

(Schmidt), April Telek (Nell), Sydney Bell (Ginny), Kelly Frey (Thug), Brian Martell (A John), Timothy V. Murphy (Bauer), James Dugan

(Carl the Bartender), Don Bland (Hahn), Louis Koutis (Old Man)

Production Code: 203

Summary: Cullen attempts to maintain order while Mickey's and Sean's lives are

in danger; Lily and Elam clean up a mess they made.



The Swede watches the German butcher slaughter pigs and goads him about Schmidt's murder. The butcher seethes that his friend was killed over 'some filthy whore.' The Swede leaves to load Schmidt's body into his wagon.

Lily approaches Cullen's caboose to alert him the foreman has been killed and the railroad crew await his orders. She downplays rumors of her romance with Durant, but Cullen cuts her off, saying, 'I'm glad for you.'

At the saloon, Durant wakes a hungover Elam and asks him to monitor Cullen. Elam agrees, but as Durant leaves, mutters under his breath that he

could have done Cullen's job.

At the brothel, Mickey promises a prostitute that anyone who threatens her will be 'done' like Schmidt. When she asks if he killed Schmidt, Mickey doesn't deny it.

In the cut, Psalms confronts Cullen, upset about working under the man who stole their payroll. Cullen insists it wasn't personal, but when Psalms presses, Cullen announces, 'Mr. Durant saved my hide from hanging so I could ride out here and whip your sorry asses into shape,' and appoints Toole the new foreman.

In private, Eva thanks Elam for killing Schmidt. They kiss, but she chides him for wanting money more than a good woman. She pulls away and leaves.

Reverend Cole builds a coffin and rants to The Swede about Ruth, who he believes has usurped him and corrupted Joseph. The Swede encourages Cole with bible references, saying, 'We must cast them out.'

Looking over the gorge, Durant explains to Cullen that they must cross the river in order to beat the Central Pacific railroad. Durant stresses the sooner Cullen helps him reach the Rockies, the sooner he'll be free.

Ruth delivers Schmidt's eulogy at church but is interrupted when Cole accuses her of sleeping with Joseph. 'Fornicator!' he yells. Enraged by the interruption, the butcher lunges at Cole, but The Swede redirects his anger by declaring 'your friend is dead and the Irish brothers who butchered him are allowed to walk free.'

The butcher and his German cohorts, along with The Swede, hunt down Sean and Mickey and haul them to the slaughterhouse.

At the railway office, Lily advises against building a bridge across the river because of the Sioux. Elam bursts in to alert Durant about the Germans and the McGinnes brothers. Durant orders Elam to assist Cullen in diffusing the situation.

The Germans hang Sean and Mickey from meat hooks as the butcher sharpens his knife. Elam and Cullen storm the slaughterhouse and free the brothers, but Cullen then leads them to the jail car. Mickey protests that he didn't kill Schmidt, but acknowledges that he let everyone think so. 'Congratulations, dumbass,' Cullen says, ushering him into the car. The butcher warns Cullen, 'Either you kill these boys or I do.'

While walking through town, Joseph proposes marriage to Ruth. She dismisses the idea, saying they'll never be accepted as man and wife because he's an Indian.

In the jail car, Mickey admits to Sean that he liked people thinking he was Schmidt's killer, and wanted Sean 'to think that I could do something on me own for once.' Sean predicts that 'even if, somehow, we slip the noose, that Kraut bastard will butcher us.'

Cullen tells Durant he believes the McGinnes brothers are innocent. Durant agrees to spare Sean but insists Mickey die, since he confessed. Lily suggests they investigate further.

Lily asks Elam to confess, but he refuses: 'They hang, we scot free.' She decides to speak to Durant without mentioning Elam's involvement.

As Joseph delivers a sermon at church, a group attacks him for 'fornicating with a white woman.' Cole chases them off with the Confederate saber.

Ruth brings Sean and Mickey food, and asks Sean if he's made his peace. He declines her bible reading but begs her to stay: 'Your face, your voice, they bring me peace.'

In Durant's quarters, Lily confesses that she paid a man to kill Schmidt in the name of justice. Durant erupts in anger. He asks if Lily would like to take Mickey's place on the gallows 'in the interests of justice.'

Cullen corners The Swede during a bath and suggests he's taking revenge on the McGinnes boys for tarring-and-feathering him. 'I got this idea you hate pretty much everybody, especially yourself,' says Cullen. 'That is where we are similar,' The Swede replies, 'But I hate you more than you hate yourself.'

Reverend Cole urges Joseph to leave town and return to his tribe, but Joseph says he no longer belongs there either – thanks to Cole. Joseph tells Cole he loves Ruth and will not abandon her, adding, 'I'm not like you.'

After flinging his teacup in frustration, Durant tells Lily, 'Go ahead.'

Lily informs Cullen that Durant has authorized the brothers' release. Cullen says the butcher may inflict a worse fate on Sean and Mickey once they're free – and he won't protect them.

Cullen confronts Elam about killing Schmidt and cautions him: 'Next time a noose goes round your neck, might not slip off so easy.'

Cullen tells the butcher that Durant has pardoned the McGinnes brothers, then orders him to leave town immediately. When the butcher resists, Cullen punches him.

Cullen lets the brothers out of jail while Elam and Lily watch from afar.

As the butcher packs his knives, Sean and Mickey attack and kill him. They feed his body parts to the pigs.

#### Scabs

Season 2 Episode Number: 14 Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Sunday September 2, 2012

Writer: Chris Mundy

Director: Catherine Hardwicke

Show Stars: Common (Elam Ferguson), Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Philip

Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Eddie Spears (Joseph Black Moon), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Colm Meaney (Thomas "Doc" Durant), Dominique

McElligott (Lily Bell), Tom Noonan (Reverend Cole)

Recurring Role: Christopher Heyerdahl (The Swede)

Guest Stars: Dohn Norwood (Psalms), Peter Strand Rumpel (Train Engineer), James

Dugan (Carl the Bartender), Evan Hall (Michael Fleming), David Lereaney (Telegraph Operator), Marty Antonini (Wake Singer #1), Terry Rishaug (Wake Singer #2), James Hart (Wake Singer #3), TJ Ander-

son (Laughing Whore)

Production Code: 204

Summary: After tragedy strikes one of their own, Cullen must diffuse an internal

threat to the railroad.



On the train, Lily reprimands Toole for neglecting the bridge construction. When she tells Cullen she doesn't care if the men like her, Cullen teases that Lily is starting to sound like a man.

On a ridge near the cut, screams ring out as Sioux flay the railroad's sentry. Walking towards Sioux gunfire, Cullen aims a rifle and shoots the sentry dead. The Sioux disperse.

Elam and Eva make love in the forest, but he grows quiet and rushes off when Eva breaks the news that she's pregnant with his baby.

Penniless Reverend Cole desperately

begs the bartender for a drink. Cullen buys Cole a round and asks him to read a eulogy for the sentry, but Cole explains Ruth threw him out – he now sleeps in the cemetery. Cullen offers to let Cole bunk in his caboose.

Outside, the railroad crew returns early. Cullen orders them back to work but Toole refuses out of concern for their safety. When Cullen counters that "it ain't gonna be safe here if you don't get your ass back to work," Toole stands his ground.

In the railway office, Lily recommends Durant reroute the railroad to bypass Sioux sacred land. She argues with Cullen, who says the Sioux will always be a threat and suggests they "fight 'em here, fight 'em now."

Elam catches up with Eva and professes his love, then hands her money to get herself "taken care of" because she can't have a black baby: "Your husband would kill it or you or both of you." Eva storms off.

At the saloon, the crewmen honor the sentry with song and drink. Cullen enters to pay his respects and the room silences. His toast, urging the men back to work, falls flat. Psalms and the

Freedmen arrive and offer to protect the railroad if they're armed. The room erupts in objections and Cullen says Durant would never arm ex-slaves. Psalms and Toole declare a strike until their demands are met.

The next day, the town burns an effigy of Durant in the street. Durant orders Cullen to resolve the situation and gives him complete authority.

Watching the bonfire, Elam warns Psalms that the Freedmen will "get themselves killed playing with guns." Psalms counters, "They ain't never gonna see us as equals unless we holding the weapons they got."

Toole comes home and drunkenly gropes Eva. She gently pushes him away, announcing that she's pregnant – "And it ain't yours." Toole grabs his bag and leaves.

Cullen telegraphs a message to Council Bluffs requesting 200 replacement workers. "It's gonna be bloodshed," Elam says, and he won't clean up after Cullen's mess. Cullen says Elam will do whatever Durant tells him to.

Outside his tent, The Swede prophesies a war. Cole starts to take a swig of liquor but The Swede yanks the bottle away. "Now is the time to see things clear," he says, "We must decide which side we are on."

In the street that night, Elam threatens to kill Toole if he hurts Eva. "You're not a real man," Toole yells, "You're no father. You're just a coward."

Cullen watches the train approach, then informs Cole that replacement workers are arriving and dispatches Cole to buy a bottle at the bar.

Toole and his men pour out of the bar as the train pulls in. As Cullen and Elam watch, the crews fight side by side attacking their replacements. In the fray, Toole and Psalms unite. Together the men drive the new crewmen back onto the train as it departs.

Toole finds Cullen at the saloon and agrees to send his men back to work if the Freedmen protect them – with guns. Cullen joins Elam at a table and tells him to get the Freedmen back to work, When Elam objects, Cullen compares the men to horses: "Aint no sense having a horse unless it's broke enough to ride it." Since Cullen and Elam work for Durant, "we're the ones doing the riding."

The next day, Elam gets a chilly response in the Freedmen's camp when he announces, "You either get back to work or go back to prison." Psalms challenges him and they fight, ending when Psalms knocks Elam out.

At the railway office, Cullen tells Durant the strike is over and that he's arming the Freedmen. Durant reluctantly agrees, conceding, "If they want to be cannon fodder, so be it." Lily objects.

Toole crawls into bed next to Eva and tenderly touches her belly, softly saying, "Mrs. Toole, your husband has returned home."

Cullen arrives at his caboose to find Cole packing up. He can't stay with Cullen because Cullen believes the Sioux are their enemy. "I respect that," Cullen says.

Cullen distributes guns to the Freedmen and instructs the men on how to use them. Psalms discretely spits up blood.

Durant and Lily watch as the Freedmen guard the cut. Cullen tells Psalms to "shoot the shit out of" anything that moves.

### The Railroad Job

Season 2 Episode Number: 15 Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Sunday September 09, 2012

Writer: Mark Richard
Director: Michael Nankin

Show Stars: Common (Elam Ferguson), Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Philip

Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Eddie Spears (Joseph Black Moon), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Colm Meaney (Thomas "Doc" Durant), Dominique

McElligott (Lily Bell), Tom Noonan (Reverend Cole)

Guest Stars: Dohn Norwood (Psalms), Ryan Robbins (Hawkins), Grainger Hines

(Doc Whitehead), April Telek (Nell), Alejandro Rae (Bandit), Chris Ippolito (Young Engineer), James Dugan (Carl the Bartender), Peter Skagen (Burly Confederate), Kevin Rothery (Foreman), Bruce Ramsay

(Journalist), Myrna Vallance (Sally), Karl Sine (Station Master)

Production Code: 205

Summary: Cullen's past haunts Hell on Wheels, leaving the fate of the railroad

hanging in the balance.



In the woods, Hawkins outlines his plan to rob \$50,000 in payroll from the railway office. When Hawkins reveals that Cullen now works for the railroad, Doc is surprised to hear his friend is alive.

At the bridge construction site, Cullen jumps in to help Toole and his crew erect a trestle.

As the bandits prepare for the robbery, Hawkins orders Doc to stay behind in case anyone gets wounded and warns Doc against alerting Cullen.

In Durant's quarters, Lily wonders about her fate once they reach the Pacific.

Chained to an anvil, Reverend Cole reaches for a liquor bottle, which The

Swede tosses away. You made me promise to keep you locked up,' The Swede insists, suggesting Rev. Cole finish his manifesto. Hawkins and his gang ride into town behind them.

At the saloon, a bandit nods at Elam and notes, 'You let niggers drink in here.' Elam brandishes his gun, but Hawkins appears and apologizes before things escalate further. The men buy Elam a drink and leave.

Elam, who recognized the bandit's Griswold, tells Durant something's up: 'Payroll comes same day they show up, two white Rebels buying a black man a drink' That ain't right.' Durant tells Elam to arm every man in town and send for Cullen.

Elam takes the men to the armory, but it's empty. He sends them after other guns and then recruits Psalms, who's coughing up blood in his tent, to cover the road.

At the railway office, Hawkins and his cohorts order Lily to open the safe. Durant shoots a bandit, and Hawkins shoots Durant in the gut.

Cullen arrives to find the town under siege, while Hawkins holds Lily at gunpoint as she tries to open the safe. 'I can't think with that!' she screams, pushing the gun out of her face. She finally unlocks the safe and the bandits shove the money into a bag.

Cullen spots Elam and they team up. The Swede hears the gunfire and proclaims it to be trumpets announcing Cole's prophecy.

Psalms kills the bandit carrying the payroll, then falls to the ground in pain. One of the prostitutes darts out to grab money as it flutters through the air, and Nell is shot pulling her back. The McGinnes brothers gun down Nell's killer.

Inside the railway office, Lily shoots Hawkins and he staggers into the street. Cullen is about to kill him when Lily cries out that Durant is dying. Cullen tortures Hawkins into revealing Doc's location, and then has Elam lock Hawkins up.

Eva helps Lily tend to Durant's wound, while Elam throws Hawkins into the prison car. When Hawkins begs for water, Elam consents, but spits in it first.

Cullen finds Doc and informs him that people are hurt and the bandits are dead, then orders Doc to follow him back to town.

A photographer arranges a group of prostitutes praying over Nell's body. He adjusts Nell's dress to reveal more cleavage and asks Mickey to join the photo. Mickey shoves the photographer away and orders the prostitutes back to work.

Doc and Cullen arrive at the railway office, where Doc tries to extract the bullet as Durant screams in pain.

Cullen joins Lily outside. 'For a moment I felt relief that he might not live,' she says, ashamed. Doc tells them Durant needs a more qualified surgeon, but believes a train ride to Chicago would kill him. Cullen angrily pulls Doc aside. 'There never was a New Mexico, was there?' he asks. Doc doesn't answer.

Elam and Cullen parade Hawkins through town to the cemetery and kneel him in front of an open grave to say his last words. 'Why are you here?' Hawkins asks, and then lectures Cullen on betrayal. Hawkins tells Cullen he 'never figured you for no nigger-lover,' but Elam shoots him in the head before Hawkins finishes laughing. Cullen kicks his body into the grave.

Doc tells a semi-conscious Durant that the bullet is lodged in his spine, and then tells Lily he thinks Durant might be strong enough to risk a train ride.

The Swede shaves off Cole's beard. 'Why did you save me?' Cole asks. The Swede leads him to a coffin, opens it to reveal the rifles from the armory, and quotes the Bible: 'A great sword is given unto you.'

At the saloon, the townsfolk lovingly drink to Nell and Cullen. Elam tries to join, but he's turned away because, 'You were seen hidin' around the boxcar during the robbery.'

Elam approaches the freedmen and offers them two bottles of good liquor to join their drinking. Psalms accepts, and Elam asks him what would happen to the freedmen if Durant died. Psalms turns the question on Elam, asking, 'How long you think you gonna last in this town without him to protect you?' Psalms laughs and Elam joins in.

As Cullen drinks alone, Lily hands him a telegram calling for Doc's execution. 'Doc just held the horses,' Cullen protests. 'I'm sorry, Cullen,' says Lily.

# **Purged Away With Blood**

Season 2 Episode Number: 16 Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Sunday September 16, 2012 Writer: Tony Gayton, Tom Brady

Director: Joe Gayton

Show Stars: Common (Elam Ferguson), Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Philip

Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Eddie Spears (Joseph Black Moon), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Colm Meaney (Thomas "Doc" Durant), Dominique

McElligott (Lily Bell), Tom Noonan (Reverend Cole)

Guest Stars: Kasha Kropinski (Ruth), Grainger Hines (Doc Whitehead), Peter Strand

Rumpel (Train Engineer), Alex Zahara (Lt. Weston), David Lereaney (Telegraph Operator), Darcy Singer (Yellow Dog), Jacob Thurmeier

(William West)

Production Code: 206

Summary: Despite fighting to save his own life, Durant must try to keep the rail-

road from going under. Meanwhile, Cullen comes to the aid of an old

comrade.



The Swede and Reverend Cole rendezvous with a band of Sioux Indians. The leader, Yellow Dog, gives The Swede a white wolf pelt and The Swede explains that the Sioux rescued him after he was chased out of town. The Swede tells Cole that he is the White Spirit, and the two distribute rifles to the Indians.

Durant hallucinates about his son as he is transferred to the train to Chicago. Lily informs him that she's telegraphed his wife, who will meet him when he arrives. Durant begs Lily to stay with him, but she insists on remaining behind to oversee railroad business.

Elam tries to stop a pregnant Eva from

escorting Durant as his nurse, but she says 'my condition ain't none of your business' and explains that Durant 'asked for me himself and he's paying me, just like he pays you.'

Cullen prepares to flee with Doc, but Lily says Durant could die without Doc to treat him. 'Doc will die if I don't get him on this horse,' Cullen argues. He adds that if Durant dies, Lily 'won't have to share his bed no more.' Lily lunges at him, appalled.

At the railway office, Doc tells Cullen he won't abandon Durant despite the death warrant. Cullen relents, but makes Doc promise to get off the train before it reaches Chicago.

On the train, Eva tells Doc that Durant's fever is down then grabs her belly. She reveals that she's three months pregnant. When Doc asks if she has a man, she says, 'What I got is a whole lot of heartache.'

At church, Joseph shows Ruth a Bible passage that Cole marked and left for him: 'Jesus said to them, if you don't have a sword, sell your cloak to buy one.' They ponder its meaning.

A track explosion halts Durant's train and a band of armed Sioux board, followed by a sword-wielding, Bible-quoting Cole. Cole orders Durant to publish his manifesto on the front page of the New York Tribune or else all hostages will die. Durant reluctantly agrees.

Back in town, Lily shows Cullen a telegram sent from Durant's train. 'The crimes of this guilty land can only be purged away with blood,' she reads. Recognizing the text as John Brown propaganda, Cullen leaves the office in haste.

Cullen requests permission to board the hijacked train. Once inside, Cullen tells Cole that killing innocent people will not save the Indians. 'Pray on it,' he suggests, 'I know God will lead you to do the right thing.' As Cullen leaves, Cole shouts, 'Blood is God here!' and impales the conductor on his sword.

Lily arrives and confers with Cullen and Elam. Cullen says Cole is 'sober as a judge; mad as a hatter' and advocates taking Cole's train by force, but Lily insists on negotiating. 'Why do you think Durant sent us that telegram instead of sending it on back East?' asks Cullen. 'This is what he wants.'

Durant engages Cole in conversation about the sacrifices they've made to achieve their goals. Twe been a terrible father,' Cole admits. 'Great men often are,' agrees Durant, adding that his wife never forgave him for it. Cole says the manifesto is his legacy to his children, like Durant's legacy is the railroad. But Durant says Cole is 'on the wrong side of history' and will be vilified.

Cullen and Elam spray the hijacked train with gunfire, hitting the guards. Inside, Eva and Doc grab the wounded Yellow Dog and hold him until he bleeds out. Cole holds Doc at gunpoint, prompting Cullen and Elam to stand down. Cole retreats inside and sighs, 'I want to see my children.'

Elam confides that Eva is carrying his baby as he and Cullen keep watch on Cole's train, while Lily and Joseph find Ruth at church and explain the situation. There's nothing I can do,' Ruth claims, but Joseph begs her, saying, 'I know you don't love me anymore, but please just do this one last thing for me.'

On the train, Cole tearfully apologizes for being a bad father. 'I forgive you, Papa,' she cries as they embrace.

Outside, The Swede escorts authorities toward the train car. Cullen curses The Swede for leading them to Doc.

Back on the train, Joseph tells Cole that Jesus will only forgive him if he lets the hostages go. Tim going to kill them all,' Cole whispers, 'but I'm doing it all for you.' Joseph tells Cole he loves him, then stabs him in the gut. Ruth sobs over Cole's body.

Joseph exits the train car and hands Cullen the bloody knife. The authorities take Doc into custody.

As the track is repaired, Elam tells Eva they need to discuss the baby when she comes back from Chicago. 'You mean your baby,' she says.

Near death, Durant tells Lily that he needs his wife's forgiveness. Lily says goodbye and leaves. Doc asks Cullen 'to see me out of this world.' He adds that 'there's no honor in the way I've been living. Least I can do is die with some.' Doc kneels in the grass and urges Cullen to be strong. Cullen closes his eyes and shoots Doc dead.

# The White Spirit

Season 2 Episode Number: 17 Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Sunday September 23, 2012
Writer: Bruce Marshall Romans
Director: David Von Ancken

Show Stars: Common (Elam Ferguson), Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Philip

Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Eddie Spears (Joseph Black Moon), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Colm Meaney (Thomas "Doc" Durant), Dominique

McElligott (Lily Bell), Tom Noonan (Reverend Cole)

Guest Stars: Kasha Kropinski (Ruth), Dohn Norwood (Psalms), Chris Ippolito (Young

Engineer), James Dugan (Carl the Bartender)

Production Code: 207

Summary: In the aftermath of tragedy, Lily and Cullen strategies methods for

maintaining order in Hell on Wheels. Elam makes plans for the future.



On the riverbank, The Swede shaves his head and paints his body white. Dressed as the White Spirit, he enters a Sioux sweat lodge and joins their chant.

At the railway office, Toole and his crew voice concerns about how Durant's death would affect their job security but Cullen orders them back to work. Lily offers her condolences for Doc's death.

Cullen joins Ruth, who is mourning over Reverend Cole's coffin in the church. Cullen confesses to putting the knife in Joseph's hands, but Ruth says her father chose his own death and admits she thinks some souls are beyond redemp-

tion.

Elam asks Toole if he's heard from Eva, then commends Toole for handling his cuckolding well.

At the railway office, Lily asks The Swede to 'make sense of the books' in Durant's absence.

Mickey chides Sean for giving away a plot of land to the church, saying Sean's head is 'twisted about' by his interest in Ruth. Sean insists it's charity, but Mickey is upset he wasn't even consulted. Elam approaches and asks about the brothers' bid for the Starlight Saloon, but they tell him the owner, Carl, isn't keen on selling. 'Got me a plan that'll make him sell,' Elam says, in exchange for a cut of the profits and free riverfront property. Mickey shakes on it before Sean can object.

At the bridge construction site, Cullen orders Psalms to stop telling stories and work. Toole defends Psalms but is rebuked by Cullen.

In the railway office, Cullen warns Lily against employing The Swede, but she reasons that he was Durant's bookkeeper for years and is essential in Durant's absence. When The Swede comments on Cullen's new rifle, Cullen says it was taken off 'one of the dead Sioux raided the train,' insinuating that the Sioux got it from The Swede in the first place. Cullen turns to walk away, but then coldcocks The Swede.

Elam catches up with Psalms and offers to help him secure a barrel of liquor.

Cullen visits The Swede in the jail car, hoping to obtain a confession. 'I know it was you that armed the Indians,' he says. 'It was wonderful, wasn't it?' The Swede gloats. 'Bloodthirsty heathens with modern weapons, led by a drunken white man of God.' The Swede claims he and Cullen are bonded by their love of killing.

Ruth sees the church being dismantled. Alarmed, she reminds Sean that he granted a rent extension. He surprises her with the deed to a new plot in the center of town, free of charge.

Lily tells Cullen they must release The Swede if he hasn't confessed. Cullen grudgingly tosses her the key.

In the dead of night, Elam and Psalms hijack a train car of whiskey and break open the barrels.

The Swede joins Cullen at the saloon and explains that he hates Cullen because he associates him with the horrors of Andersonville Prison. The Swede says the reason Cullen hates him in return is because The Swede is 'a constant reminder of the capacity for evil that resides within you.' Cullen tells The Swede it isn't a problem anymore because he's leaving town.

Lily finds Cullen saddling his horse and accuses him of running away whenever things get hard. 'You can disagree with my decisions if you like. But judging my choices won't change yours,' she says, 'I'm done trying.'

The next morning, after Carl finds his liquor shipment has been destroyed, Lily accuses Elam and Psalms of stealing it based on the train engineer's description of two black men. Elam challenges her to identify which two black men the engineer saw, noting, 'I'm good enough for your dirty work, but not good enough to trust with security.' Lily offers to renegotiate his position when Durant returns. 'I'm done negotiating,' scoffs Elam. 'I quit.'

Cullen dunks his head in water and approaches Lily, who asks why he's still in town. He concedes she was right about him being ready to run away. 'I could leave, but?' She brushes hair away from his face and whispers, 'I'm glad that you stayed.'

At the railway office, The Swede informs Lily that, according to the books, Durant has been fraudulently inflating mileage numbers.

Cullen finds Elam clearing grass for a riverfront home and says he'll need Elam's help if the Sioux attack. 'Ain't no place for me on this railroad,' Elam says. Cullen warns him that the Sioux will attack everyone, railroad workers or not.

At the saloon, the McGinnes brothers threaten Carl with continued destruction of his whiskey shipments as well as bodily harm if he doesn't sell the bar to them. He counter-threatens to send Hahn and the Germans after them. 'Tell him to bring his friend the butcher, if he can find him,' Mickey sneers.

Lily enters Cullen's caboose and caresses his cheek. They kiss and make love.

Carl signs the saloon over to Mickey and Sean. Later, Sean watches Ruth beaming as she preaches in front of her new church.

By the river, Elam gazes at Eva's wedding photo, covering Toole's face.

The next morning, Cullen dresses quietly as Lily sleeps. As he walks out the door, Lily calls his name. He smiles.

# The Lord's Day

Season 2 Episode Number: 18 Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Sunday September 30, 2012 Writer: Mark Richard, Chris Mundy

Director: Rod Lurie

Show Stars: Common (Elam Ferguson), Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Philip

Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Eddie Spears (Joseph Black Moon), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Colm Meaney (Thomas "Doc" Durant), Dominique

McElligott (Lily Bell), Tom Noonan (Reverend Cole)

Guest Stars: Duncan Ollerenshaw (Mr. Toole), Kasha Kropinski (Ruth), Dohn Nor-

wood (Psalms), Virginia Madsen (Hannah Durant)

Production Code: 208

Summary: A new arrival in Hell on Wheels throws everything into turmoil. Eva

finds herself caught between Elam and Mr. Toole.



Cullen and Toole are repairing the steam engine winch when Lily arrives with news that Durant is returning. Cullen assures Lily that Durant will not overlook her contributions to the railroad in his absence, but Lily is doubtful.

At the riverfront, Psalms teases Elam about his house-building technique.

Sean pulls Mickey away from a card game in the saloon and demands his cut of the profits, explaining he needs to pay Durant his share of the land parcels. Mickey says he's short on money and Sean chides him for drinking it away.

On the train, Eva helps Durant prepare for his return to Hell on Wheels. Du-

rant insists on making his way to the office unaided, taking a large swig of opium before leaving the car.

At the railway office, Lily is surprised to find Durant's wife, Hannah, has arrived from Chicago and is giving The Swede orders.

Feeling the effects of the opium as he walks to the office, Durant fixates on the sight of a coffin and a white horse. When he gets there, he spies Lily and Hannah making plans for dinner and quickly hides to avoid them. Later, Durant orders Cullen to join the dinner as Lily's escort. 'Don't look so horrified,' Durant chides.

Elam confides to Psalms his fears for Eva and the baby. Psalms assures Elam he'd make a perfect father for Eva's child: 'He be just like you,' Psalms says, referring to Elam's mixed race.

After Eva raves about Chicago to Toole, he admits his New York family won't accept a black baby. They contemplate leaving Hell on Wheels.

Waiting for Cullen and Lily to arrive, Durant and Hannah debate whether Lily has deciphered the fraudulent mileage. Outside, The Swede approaches the steam engine with a wrench.

Over dinner, Cullen reveals his high-society background. Durant jokes that he'd like to send Cullen to deal with the board in New York on his behalf. Marginalized from the conversation, Lily excuses herself.

Cullen escorts Hannah back to her car and emphasizes Lily's importance to the railroad. 'Does that include sleeping with my husband?' she asks, then warns Cullen against siding with the wrong people.

The next day, Durant and Hannah reprimand Cullen for being behind schedule. Whose schedule would that be?' Cullen asks. They demand Cullen finish the bridge in one week – half the time Cullen estimated.

At the church, Sean asks Ruth to marry him. She hesitates, but agrees to think about it.

Cullen barks orders as a trestle is raised at the bridge site. The winch breaks and the trestle crashes to the ground, crushing workers beneath it. Cullen sees The Swede watching from a distance. Back in town, Cullen orders Toole to figure out what caused the malfunction.

Durant blames Cullen for damaging the engine, but Cullen blames the unrealistic timeline. 'It ain't my fault that you oversold our mileage to the board back east,' he says.

In Cheyenne garb, Joseph finds Ruth at church and explains he is not a Christian. 'I broke my father's heart, just like you broke mine,' he says, then warns her of the White Spirit: If she stays in Hell on Wheels, she'll die. Mickey watches them talk from the saloon.

Toole and Cullen examine a stuck pressure valve on the engine and find a Norwegian penny lodged inside. 'It's like he wanted us to know,' Toole says of The Swede.

Lily tries to convince Durant of her importance to the railroad. He cuts her off, pointedly asking how Cullen knew about the mileage shortfall. 'Did you lay with him?' he asks. Lily doesn't answer.

At the saloon, Sean again demands money from Mickey. I'll not be party to you paying the debts of some church whore,' Mickey retorts. The two begin brawling. 'Everyone in town knows' about Ruth and Joseph, Mickey tells Sean as they're pulled apart.

Presenting the deed to his riverfront property, Elam tells Durant that he's quit the railroad. There are only two ways to leave the railroad,' Durant says, tearing up the deed. You die in my employ, or you walk through Indian territory back to whatever squalid slave shack from which you came.' When Elam doesn't back down, Durant invites him to take a seat.

Citing Durant's nightly discomfort, Hannah evicts Lily from her train car and takes it for herself.

Lily moves into Cullen's caboose and invites him to stay, since Durant already knows about them. He declines, cautioning her not to 'test a man who's jealous or afraid for his livelihood.'

A drunken Sean waits for Ruth in her room and demands to know if she slept with Joseph. 'I want the truth!' he screams. 'And I thought it was me you wanted,' she coldly replies. Sean stumbles out.

Cullen tosses his lantern in The Swede's empty tent, setting it ablaze.

Later, Cullen joins Elam on the floor of his unfinished house. Elam says Durant offered him a job that Cullen wouldn't approve of.

'What'd ya tell him?' Cullen asks.

'I told him I'd think about it,' Elam says.

### **Blood Moon**

Season 2 Episode Number: 19 Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Sunday October 7, 2012 Writer: Mark Richard, Jami O'Brien

Director: Terry McDonough

Show Stars: Common (Elam Ferguson), Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Philip

Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Eddie Spears (Joseph Black Moon), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Colm Meaney (Thomas "Doc" Durant), Dominique

McElligott (Lily Bell), Tom Noonan (Reverend Cole)

Guest Stars: Duncan Ollerenshaw (Mr. Toole), Kasha Kropinski (Ruth), Dohn Nor-

wood (Psalms), Virginia Madsen (Hannah Durant)

Production Code: 209

Summary: As the railroad celebrates a victory, Cullen prepares for battle.



As an officer interrogates Cullen, flash-backs reveal that Hell on Wheels has been ransacked and burned to the ground. The officer is investigating the connection between the destruction and a letter about Durant's corruption that the Senate Committee on Railroads received from Lily. Cullen is silent except for a single whisper: 'The White Spirit.'

Before the destruction, the townspeople gawk as Durant tears through hospital tent in search of painkillers. He pries a bottle of Laudanum from a patient's hands but is stopped by Eva, who gives him opium pills from her purse. Once calmer, Durant confesses his fear that his

addiction will be the ruin of the railroad.

At the railway office, Lily informs Cullen she's been demoted to freight clerk, and hurt that Cullen would reveal information to the Durants during their dinner with them, but not to her. Cullen cuts her off: 'All I got right now is this job and you.' He asks her to come watch him drive the train across the bridge the next day.

Hannah Durant thanks Eva for taking care of Durant and promises to see that Toole gets 'a nice raise.' Hannah suggests Durant return to the hospital in Chicago, but he insists on being present to explain the mileage situation to the board when they arrive. Hannah recommends offering Cullen a partnership if he will help handle the board.

At church, Ruth rebuffs Sean again: They can't marry because he's Catholic and she's a Congregationalist minister.

At his newly-finished home, Elam tells Psalms that Durant will let him keep the house if he agrees to kill someone. Psalms notes that Elam has killed before, but Elam says, 'It was always somebody that needed killing. This is different.'

That night, Toole confesses that he envies the way Lily looks at Cullen. Cullen, in turn, reveals he is increasingly enamored of Lily. At the sound of rustling in the darkness, Cullen says that Indians watch them every night, but he can't figure out why they don't attack.

In present-day, the officer asks why Cullen didn't send a scout to investigate the Indians. Cullen says scouts would have been killed and he couldn't spare any men.

Before the destruction, Hannah detains Lily on her way to the bridge crossing. Hannah hands Lily a ticket to New York and promises to write out a check and introduce her to a family in need of a governess.

Cullen starts the train as Durant and the crew wait anxiously on the far side of the bridge. He successfully crosses as the crew cheers.

Lily breaks into the railway office and steals Durant's ledger from the safe. Elam approaches as she leaves, and she tells him Durant is at the bridge. Elam watches her walk away.

Elam tells Eva about the riverside house, but she turns him down out of allegiance to Toole. 'I got to pretend there ain't such a place.'

At the bridge, Durant asks Cullen to help appease the board in exchange for partnership in the railroad and forgiveness of his debts. Cullen declines. 'All my debts to you were buried with Doc Whitehead.'

Hannah stands over Durant's shoulder as he grudgingly writes a check to Lily. He insists she won't leave the railroad, even for money. 'I will do this my way if your way fails,' he says.

Lily brings Cullen the ledger and proposes they take Durant down and build the railroad together. He implores her to burn the ledger before Durant kills her. 'I guaran-damn-tee he's already thought about it.'

A flame appears in the distance. Cullen shoots at the white figure holding the fire and it disappears. He investigates and finds a drop of blood on the bridge track.

The next day, Lily asks Elam to deliver a package for her if she is killed. He initially refuses, but relents when Lily acknowledges the home he built for Eva.

In town, Cullen asks Joseph what it means when an Indian paints himself white. Joseph says Cullen has seen the White Spirit, and it means the Sioux want everyone dead. Cullen asks Joseph to take him to the Sioux.

In the saloon, Sean tells Mickey he's converting for Ruth. Mickey explodes, saying Sean will burn in Hell. 'I'll have to disown you,' Mickey exclaims.

Psalms asks Eva to talk to Elam, who's heartbroken.

As they ride, Joseph tells Cullen that a blood moon is coming: 'It's a time for bloodletting, the settling of scores.' They peer over a hill and see a field filled with Sioux teepees.

In present-day Hell on Wheels, Cullen tells the officer that he telegraphed for reinforcements after his discovery, but the fort sent a meager five recruits and a small cannon.

Sean insists Ruth baptize him, but she points out he'll have to give up the saloon and whorehouse. He persists, asking, 'Does your God allow you to deny me access to him?'

Elam finds Eva inside his house. I'll always love you,' she says, 'but my future is with Mr. Toole.' Outside, Toole calls for Eva. The two emerge and Toole aims his gun at Elam. Eva insists it's over with Elam but Toole says 'God is a malicious bastard' and Eva's 'heart is for this black son of a bitch.' She pleads, 'Don't!' But Toole puts the gun under his own chin and fires. Eva screams.

# **Blood Moon Rising**

Season 2 Episode Number: 20 Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Sunday October 7, 2012

Writer: John Shiban Director: John Shiban

Show Stars: Common (Elam Ferguson), Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Philip

Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Eddie Spears (Joseph Black Moon), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Colm Meaney (Thomas "Doc" Durant), Dominique

McElligott (Lily Bell), Tom Noonan (Reverend Cole)

Guest Stars: Kasha Kropinski (Ruth), Dohn Norwood (Psalms), Virginia Madsen

(Hannah Durant)

Production Code: 210

Summary: Cullen bands together with the railroad workers to save Hell on Wheels

from an invading force.



Mourners offer Eva their condolences at Toole's funeral. Eulogizing, Mickey notes how much Toole loved his wife. On the other side of town, Ruth baptizes Sean in the river and laughs as they fall in the water. When Sean aggressively kisses her, Ruth rebuffs him and leaves him standing alone in the water.

Durant reminds Elam that his job was due once the bridge was completed. 'It's time, Mr. Ferguson,' Durant urges.

In the railway office, Durant reads a telegram informing him that the military won't send reinforcements without better intelligence on the Sioux. Cullen angrily crumples up the letter as Durant cau-

tions against panicking 'every time someone sees an Indian.'

Elam enters Lily's train car and reveals that Durant has hired him to kill her in exchange for his house by the river. When Elam asks if she has any reason that would stop him, Lily pulls out a gun. But she lays it on the table, explaining that the Durants will be arrested once the ledger reaches authorities. Lily offers Elam the Chief of Security position once she and Cullen replace the Durants. They shake on it.

The next day, a horse trots into town with a body slung across its back: It's The Swede, unconscious and badly burned.

Lily confronts Durant about Elam. 'I won't be pushed out,' she declares, listing the trials she's endured for the railroad: 'I even endured your bed.' When Durant calls her a whore, she retorts, 'Know then, that when your precious railroad is ripped from your thick and grasping fingers, that you've been undone by a whore.' Durant panics, asking what she's done.

As a nurse tends to his wounds, The Swede tells Hannah that the Sioux turned on him and he regrets betraying the town. The Swede warns that the Sioux will attack the next day, and Cullen fetches a guard to keep watch over him.

Durant anxiously searches the safe and discovers his ledger is gone.

In the street, Lily restrains Cullen after she tells him of Durant's plan to kill her. The ledger has already been mailed and she will need Cullen's help convincing the board to take Durant down.

Cullen recruits Elam's help fighting the Sioux. 'Thanks for not killing my lady friend,' he adds. Durant visits the semi-conscious Swede and asks how damning the ledger is. 'You're suffering, that is good,' The Swede wheezes. 'Suffering builds character and you will need that during your incarceration.' Durant storms out in anger.

Flashing forward to after the town's destruction, an interrogator informs Cullen that Durant is in custody.

Back before the destruction, Sean brings Ruth her travel bag as women and children prepare to evacuate. Incredulous, Ruth insists her place is in town with the church. When Sean reveals he's arranged for them to be married in Council Bluffs the next day, she again rejects him, saying, 'I've already given you my answer.'

As Elam and Psalms inspect a shipment of weapons, Elam notices that Eva did not board the train. She says she will hide in Elam's house and expresses remorse over her role in Toole's death. Elam insists she's not to blame: 'He took the coward's way out.'

The Swede escapes his handcuffs and slits his guard's throat.

That night, the Sioux attack. Cullen, Elam and the townsmen fire at the Indians as they stream into town.

Durant protects Hannah in the railway office as Indians raid the buildings, setting them on fire. Elam and Lily protect the whorehouse, and he sees the Durants flee the besieged railway office.

Eva cowers in Elam's house as fire-arrows hit the wall. Elam rescues her and they run as the house goes up in flames.

As Hell on Wheels burns, The Swede dances in the street.

The next morning, survivors clean up the carnage. Exhausted, Lily returns to her car where The Swede is waiting for her. He attacks and pins her down. 'Cullen will kill you,' she vows. 'This is all for him,' The Swede says as he strangles her. He tips a candle over as he leaves.

In present-day, Cullen tells the interrogator that he protected the bridge, not the town, because it was a strategic asset while the town was replaceable. 'And its inhabitants?' asks the interrogator. 'Replaceable,' says Cullen.

In Lily's burnt train car, Cullen sits by her body. He carries her corpse through town, leaving it at the church.

The Swede and Cullen walk out on the bridge, where Cullen ties a noose around The Swede's neck. 'I was surprised that you made it so easy to take her from you,' The Swede taunts, 'It was inexplicably pleasurable.' Cullen replies, 'Not as much as it will be to see you swing.' But before Cullen can secure the rope, The Swede jumps into the river and floats away.

The interrogator tells Cullen that the President has ordered railroad construction to continue, and asks if Cullen would take over Durant's position and 'finish this road.'

Cullen ties a red sash around a rail marker and stakes it next to the bridge, then walks into the distance.



# **Big Bad Wolf**

Season 3 Episode Number: 21 Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Saturday August 10, 2013

Writer: Mark Richard
Director: David Von Ancken

Show Stars: Common (Elam Ferguson), Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Philip

Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Eddie Spears (Joseph Black Moon), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Colm Meaney (Thomas "Doc" Durant), Dominique

McElligott (Lily Bell), Tom Noonan (Reverend Cole)

Guest Stars: Grainger Hines (Doc Whitehead), Kevin Weir (Conductor), Ben Ratner

(Clement Beale), Tyler Reinhold (Prison Guard), Chris Enright (Charles Collier), Serge Houde (Oakes Ames), Wayne Duvall (Sen. Metcalf), Ross Clendening (Phil McFee), Scott Michael Campbell (Duffy), David Abbott (Rev. Corner), Tim Guinee (Collis Huntington), Brent Khun (Train Engineer), Kudjo Fiakpui (Manservant #1), Kofi Wiafe (Manservant #2),

R. Murray Knudsen (Omaha Man)

Production Code: 301

Summary: After a hard winter, Cullen and Elam travel to New York to secure their

positions on the railroad as Durant fights for his legacy from prison.



A grizzled Cullen Bohannon, back from a long, harsh winter, shivers in what's left of his burned-out caboose. He hallucinates a visit from the late Doc Whitehead, who says, "Your candle's burning low, Cullen. Soon it'll go out." Cullen runs for the door.

At the riverbank, Cullen splashes water on his face. A wolf attacks. Cullen fights back until it runs away.

Cullen finds Sparky, the train engineer, frozen to death in his shack. Cullen pries Sparky's pipe out of his mouth and lights it.

Cullen walks to the train where he

breaks ice away then throws firewood into the engine's firebox. He leans out of the locomotive's cab and drives off.

Cullen arrives in Omaha, Nebraska. He asks where he can find "a n—-r with a marked-up white woman," and is directed to a shanty. Elam opens the door with a shotgun in hand. A pregnant Eva lies on a bed behind him. Cullen orders Elam to accompany him to New York — "to watch over me while I sleep" — or lose his place on the railroad. Elam hesitates but Eva insists they need the work.

Elam enters the train's passenger car but the conductor directs him to the Negro car. Although Cullen interjects, "He's mine," Elam heads to the Negro car so Cullen follows.

In New York City, Cullen and Elam are greeted by Clement Beale, Secretary of Credit Mobilier. Clement informs Cullen that the Chief Engineer position has been filled by someone else. Cullen insists Clement take him to see Thomas Durant in Hudson Prison.

At Durant's cell, Cullen asks Durant to vouch for him to Credit Mobilier. Durant refuses, claiming he's "ruined," so they won't listen to him.

Cullen buys new suits for himself and Elam. The shop owner gives Cullen a tip on where to find railroad workers.

At the Credit Mobilier office, Cullen enters the boardroom while leaving Elam behind with the other servants. Congressman Ames tells Cullen the job is no longer available; it belongs to Senator Metcalf's son-in-law. Cullen challenges: "I aim for it to be mine before I walk out that door," then presents the board with detailed plans and designs.

Cullen is awarded the Chief Engineer job with Union Pacific stock as payment. He and Elam search for Three Piece Duffy in hopes of hiring railroad workers. Duffy agrees to get Cullen workers but insists on seeing gold upfront. Cullen refuses. Duffy's men circle around but Elam reaches for Cullen's gun. Chaos ensues. Cullen and Elam flee.

In their hotel room, Cullen reprimands Elam for grabbing his gun and mocks Elam for thinking he's truly free. The two brawl. They're interrupted by a telegram informing Elam that Eva had the baby.

Cullen enters an empty church. Looking at a statue of Jesus, he says, "I'm sorry for the things I've done and for the things I've left undone." A priest approaches: It's Reverend Corner, who married Cullen and his wife, Mary. The priest does not recognize Cullen.

In his cell, Durant reprimands Senator Metcalf for not getting the board to vote against Bohannon. "Your fall will be far greater than mine if Bohannon is not stopped and I am not returned to the railroad," Durant warns.

Beale shows Cullen to his new railroad car – formerly Durant's. Collis Huntington, head of Central Pacific, awaits Cullen. Beale leaves the men to talk. Collis tells Cullen that Union Pacific is broke, and offers Cullen an opportunity to cross the California border, promising gold as payment. Cullen declines.

Elam arrives home to Eva and the newborn daughter.

At the Omaha train station, Sean McGinnes tells Cullen that the workers started pouring in when they heard he was back. Ruth Cole prays in front of the train as Elam and Eva pack their belongings. Mickey McGinnes talks to a group of prostitutes while Sean sits alone.

Durant leaves the prison in a carriage with Metcalf.

### **Eminent Domain**

Season 3 Episode Number: 22 Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Saturday August 10, 2013

Writer: John Wirth Director: Adam Davidson

Show Stars: Common (Elam Ferguson), Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Philip

Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Eddie Spears (Joseph Black Moon), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Colm Meaney (Thomas "Doc" Durant), Dominique

McElligott (Lily Bell), Tom Noonan (Reverend Cole)

Guest Stars: Matthew Glave (Dick Barlow), James Shanklin (Aaron Hatch), Chelah

Horsdal (Maggie Palmer), Leon Ingulsrud (Bendix), Ben Sullivan (Jeb Hatch), Christian Laurian-Kerr (Henry Hatch), Steve Major (Valentine), Luigi Riscaldino (Haden), Pete Seadon (Tollefson), John Desantis (Irish Worker), Sean Hoy (Joseph Dutson), Kira Bradley (Eleanor Dutson), Tayden Marks (Ezra Dutson), Siobhan Williams (Naomi Hatch), Lara Zaluski (Sara), Frank Rukundo (Singing Freedman #1), Emily Marsh

(Eva's Baby)

Production Code: 302

Summary: An unexpected roadblock forces Cullen to make a difficult choice as a

reporter arrives in Hell on Wheels. Elam struggles with his new boss.



Cullen tours Hell on Wheels in a carriage with Louise Ellison, a reporter for the New York Tribune, who's writing a story about the transcontinental railroad. Cullen insists he can win the race against Central Pacific without Durant's help.

Louise asks where the "Fair Haired Maiden of the West" is buried. Cullen says Lily Bell is in a wildflower field she liked, then adds, Hell on Wheels "ain't no place for a lady."

Elam enters the Police caboose and meets Dick Barlow, new Chief of Railroad Police. Dick says, Elam works for him now.

After three armed riders enter Hell on Wheels and order Cullen to keep the railroad off their property, Cullen rides to a nearby farm and sees the trio. Cullen approaches and meets Aaron Hatch, a Mormon, and his family. Hatch invites Cullen to dinner, where Hatch insists his family is not moving. Cullen says, he'll try to find a route around, but "if it can't be done, you'll have to move." Hatch invites Cullen to spend the night.

In the barn, Cullen and Hatch's eldest daughter, Naomi, kiss passionately. They're interrupted by Hatch's son, Henry.

The next day, a surveyor tells Cullen they can route the railroad around the farm, but it would put them five weeks behind schedule.

At Hell on Wheels, Sean (now Cullen's bookkeeper) tells Cullen that Durant has canceled Cullen's contracts with livestock companies and cornered the market. Cullen fumes, he should have killed Durant when he had the chance. Louise overhears Cullen.

In the church, Cullen tells Ruth about the situation with the Hatch family. Ruth warns that Mormons "are a violent people."

In Omaha, Durant dines with three ranchers, including Maggie Palmer. Durant proposes building a "major new commercial hub" railroad terminus on Maggie's land and, acting as a representative of Credit Mobilier, offers \$100 per acre to prevent the Union Pacific from claiming it as eminent domain.

Durant moves to the bar, joining Sean McGinnes. Sean, uneasy, slips Durant an envelope stuffed with money and the Union Pacific telegraph routing code so Durant can eavesdrop on Cullen. Durant assures Sean that he's not doing anything wrong.

At Hell on Wheels, Louise is cornered by a large, drunk worker. He forces himself on her. She slashes his face with a razor and he strikes her.

The next day, Elam and Dick have breakfast in the Police caboose. Elam confides, Eva is afraid he'll be killed on the job. Cullen enters and instructs the two men to ride out and order the Mormons off their land.

At the Hatch farm, Dick approaches the boarded-up house. Hatch yells back from inside the house, "I already told the other one we ain't leaving." A shot is fired, hitting Dick in the stomach. Elam shoots back, dragging Dick away.

Elam rides back into Hell on Wheels hollering for Eva, with Dick draped over the horse. Elam tells Cullen he doesn't know who fired the shot. Eva feeds Dick onion broth, then smells his wound and declares him "gutshot" with no chance of surviving. Louise, with a bruised eye, watches. Dick asks to see Elam's baby and declares, "She's beautiful, Mr. Ferguson. Just like you said." Dick dies, and Cullen places Dick's police badge on Elam's vest. "You wanted it," says Cullen. "Not like this," Elam replies.

Cullen, Elam, Louise and cavalry led by Major Bendix ride out to the Mormon homestead with a writ of execution. Bendix pontificates on the "significant similarities in the phrenological faculties of Mormons and Indians."

The women and children stand in front of the house as Hatch and his two sons, armed, approach the railroad group. Cullen tells Hatch he must stand accountable for murdering Dick. Hatch insists his family will not survive without him. Cullen assures Hatch that they'll be taken to a Mormon settlement. Hatch lays down his gun then grabs his eldest son, Jeb, declaring, "He done it." Cullen asks Jeb to tell him the truth. Jeb reluctantly agrees with his father and is hung as his family watches. Hatch says, Cullen now owes him a life. Cullen rides away and plants a railroad stake on the property.

Later, Louise composes her newspaper story. "Integrity is important to Cullen Bohannon," she writes. "The railroad has always been the business of robber barons and corrupt government officials. I suspect our new Chief Engineer to be neither. And for that, dear reader, we might all count our blessings."

## Range War

Season 3 Episode Number: 23 Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Saturday August 17, 2013

Writer: Reed Steiner
Director: Dennie Gordon

Show Stars: Common (Elam Ferguson), Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Philip

Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Eddie Spears (Joseph Black Moon), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Colm Meaney (Thomas "Doc" Durant), Dominique

McElligott (Lily Bell), Tom Noonan (Reverend Cole)

Guest Stars: Damian O'Hare (Declan Toole), Haysam Kadri (Dutch), Roger Leblanc

(Wallace Beers), Lara Zaluski (Sara), Taylor St. Pierre (Jack), Sean Owen Roberts (Bubba), Sean Hoy (Joseph Dutson), Kira Bradley (Eleanor Dutson), Tayden Marks (Ezra Dutson), Chelah Horsdal (Maggie Palmer), James Baker (Sheriff Edgars), Leon Ingulsrud (Bendix), Todd Nobles (Surveyor), Reid Spencer (Hotel Manager), Emily Marsh

(Eva's Baby)

Production Code: 303

Summary: An attack on the cattle pens forces Cullen and Elam into the prairie

in search of their stolen food. A stranger's arrival threatens Elam's

family.



Cullen oversees a work crew as they re-set downed telegraph poles. A man pumping a handcart down the tracks approaches, revealing his scalped head. He says, Indians have killed five railroad men and stolen 300 head of cattle. Cullen telegraphs the fort: "Pursue and kill Indians. No mercy."

Cullen orders Dutch to bury the dead wranglers. Cullen and Elam ride off in search of the Indian raiders.

Ruth hails Sean on the street in Hell on Wheels. She says she's been praying for Sean. "Save your prayers for someone who may need them. Yourself, perhaps," he snaps.

Charging a nickel for his tale, the scalped cattle wrangler repeats it to Louise Ellison. Distracted by a woman's scream, Louise enters the prostitutes' tents to find Eva tending to a bleeding woman. Mickey reminds Eva that his whorehouse is not a hospital – he's trying to run a business. Louise calls Mickey a pimp. Mickey stares her down and says, Louise doesn't understand "our world here."

Cullen and Elam come upon a horse that's been painted – not dyed – and realize that their cattle were not stolen by Indians. "We got us a white man problem," Elam says.

Through a spyglass, Cullen watches the group of drunk and sleeping rustlers camped by the river. Planning their attack, Cullen instructs Elam: "Don't kill them all."

Cullen and Elam rush the campsite. They shoot all the rustlers but one. The survivor tells Cullen, he doesn't know where the cattle are, but the plan was "to ride into Omaha and get paid out at the restaurant there." Cullen suspects Durant is the plan's mastermind. The rustler tries to run, but Elam shoots him dead.

Exiting the train in Hell on Wheels, Declan Toole foils a pickpocketing. He enters the saloon and introduces himself to Mickey as Gregory Toole's brother. Declan asks Mickey for information about Toole's death.

Eva continues tending to the sick prostitute while Louise watches.

Cullen kicks open the door to an Omaha restaurant, carrying the rustler's corpse. Cullen drops the body in a chair at Durant's table and sits down. Cullen accuses Durant of hiring men to kill his pen crew and steal his cattle. The sheriff enters and backs Durant, then tells Cullen to leave. "This ain't over," Cullen promises. Cullen leaves the body at Durant's table and walks out.

Outside of the restaurant, Cullen plans to "telegraph the fort, call off Bendix." "Like putting a mad dog back on a chain," Elam says. Maggie Palmer, one of the ranchers Durant has been negotiating with, introduces herself. She offers Cullen a good deal for her cattle. "There's a range war coming and your railroad is about to drive right through it," she says.

In Eva's tent, Louise asks about Eva's past as a prostitute. Eva says Elam and Toole helped her survive it. Eva blames herself for Toole's death: "I've put a curse on everything."

That night, Declan knocks on Eva's tent. He says, he's come for her and the baby – it's Irish custom to marry his brother's widow. She sends him away.

The Swede, now calling himself "Mr. Anderson," repairs a family's wagon axle. He thanks them for providing food and shelter, then tears up in grief over his own family, who he says have been killed by Indians.

Back at Hell on Wheels, Cullen orders Sean to send U.P. stock to Maggie as payment for the cattle. Cullen offhandedly tells Sean, Durant sends his regards.

Major Bendix and his troops ride into town brandishing poles with piked Indian heads. Cullen reminds Bendix of his redacted orders, but Bendix asserts, "We're at war with the heathens," and he's just hastening the end.

Cullen approaches Bendix in the saloon and warns, the Indians will now retaliate. Bendix claims the Indians need to be wiped out. "You fight your war. I'll build my railroad," Cullen says.

Sean informs Cullen that Indians have attacked the U.P.'s surveyors. Cullen warns Sean not to tell anyone, then instructs him to request more soldiers.

Cullen and Elam bury the dead surveyors then head to the saloon. Declan enters and confronts Elam about Eva and the baby. Declan wants to take them back to New York, but Elam forbids it. Elam warns Declan to stay away from his family.

The Swede leads a prayer before eating with the traveling family.

Cullen brings Ruth food in the church. Cullen admits innocent people have died at his hand. Ruth says, killing is a sin, but Cullen can be redeemed if he hates his sin – "even if he can't turn away from it."

Walking through a field, Durant and Maggie discuss plans for their railroad city.

Cullen places the severed Indian heads on a sacred burial platform. He speaks quietly over them, then looks up at the sky.

### The Game

Season 3 Episode Number: 24 Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Saturday August 24, 2013

Writer: Jami O'Brien Director: Adam Davidson

Show Stars: Common (Elam Ferguson), Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Philip

Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Eddie Spears (Joseph Black Moon), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Colm Meaney (Thomas "Doc" Durant), Dominique

McElligott (Lily Bell), Tom Noonan (Reverend Cole)

Guest Stars: Brent Briscoe (Jimmy Two Squaws), Reid Spencer (Hotel Manager),

Damian O'Hare (Declan Toole), Adam Beach (Red Bear), Sean Hoy (Joseph Dutson), Kira Bradley (Eleanor Dutson), Tayden Marks (Ezra Dutson), Anthony Crow Shoe (Huge Brave), Trey Small Boy (Wiry Brave), Lance Wadsworth Tootoosis (Scarred Brave), David Burke (Little Raven), Lara Zaluski (Sara Taylor St. Pierre / Jack), Katelyn Low Horn (Buffalo Face), Krista Crow Shoe (Jimmy's Young Wife), Bonita

Smith (Jimmy's Older Wife), Emily Marsh (Eva's Baby)

Production Code: 304

Summary: After a railroad accident, Cullen and Elam forge deep into Indian terri-

tory to secure a new lumber source. Durant tells Louise a secret about

Cullen.



After a fire destroys the stock of wood pilings needed to continue work on the railroad, Cullen and Elam recruit "crazy" frontiersman Jimmy Two Squaws to guide them through Kiowa territory and help broker a trade for spruce trees. Jimmy says, the Kiowa kill strangers, often burning them alive. "Good thing you ain't a stranger," Cullen says. Jimmy agrees. Chief Red Bear is his father-in-law.

Durant greets Sean shortly after arriving in Hell on Wheels. Mickey questions why Durant has come while Cullen

is gone. "I am just a stockholder checking in on his investment," Durant says.

At the hotel, Durant offers to write a statement for the New York Tribune for Louise Ellison. Eva allows Declan Toole into her tent to see the baby. Declan says, he lost his family to influenza: "I know a little about what you've been through."

At the Kiowa village, Jimmy is clubbed in the head and knocked off his horse. The Kiowa bind Cullen and Elam with rope. After Jimmy speaks with the Kiowa, Red Bear agrees to trade for his trees if Cullen and Elam win a game of stickball.

The Swede helps Ezra Dutson grab a bird's nest from a tree. Ezra says, his father is a bishop who will be the most powerful man in Fort Smith. The Swede asks Ezra to tell more about his father.

Cullen and Elam compete against Red Bear's son and two other Kiowa in stickball. They're given a third teammate – warrior-prisoner Little Raven – to round out their team. When the game starts, Little Raven attacks Cullen. Jimmy says, Little Raven is from the tribe Bendix massacred.

When the Kiowa players beat Little Raven to death, Cullen and Elam start to leave the field. Jimmy warns, the game isn't over, and they'll be killed if they lose or quit.

The Swede, wearing Joseph Dutson's hat, plays hide and seek with Ezra.

Mickey evicts the sick prostitute. Eva chastises him. Mickey says, if Toole hadn't married Eva, she might be the sick one instead.

Durant greets Eva. He shows her a newspaper article Louise has written about her and gives Eva a Credit Mobilier stock certificate as a "baby gift."

Cullen knocks Red Bear's son down. Knowing he's beaten, the brave begins to chant. Jimmy encourages Cullen to "send him to the spirit world with honors." Cullen refuses to kill him, since the brave is just a child. Red Bear says, Cullen has shamed the Kiowa.

Cullen and Elam are tied up on a funeral pyre. Elam blames Cullen: "After all the men you killed, you picked today to stop killing."

At Hell on Wheels, Sean leads Durant into Cullen's caboose. Durant asks for information on Cullen's illegal activities. Sean can't think of any, but does share that Cullen hung a young Mormon. Durant asks for more information.

The Swede tells Joseph he has dreamt of the Celestial Kingdom. Joseph offers to baptize him. As flames rise around them, Cullen apologizes to Elam, then closes his eyes and prays. Suddenly, their bonds are cut and they're freed. Jimmy says, he's agreed to marry Red Bear's daughter "Buffalo Face" in exchange for releasing Cullen and Elam. Red Bear also gives Cullen all the trees he wants.

Mickey watches Durant and Sean exit Cullen's caboose. "You're on your own," Mickey tells Sean then adds, "I'm through pulling you out of the fire."

That night, Cullen returns to Hell on Wheels. "If you've come for my funeral, you've come too soon," Cullen says to Durant.

At the hotel, Durant breakfasts with Louise. Durant says her article about Cullen's integrity is wrong. Durant says Cullen murdered five men in cold blood, and provides Louise with names.

In church, Cullen tells Ruth about the Kiowa. Cullen says, God didn't answer his prayers. Jimmy saved him. Ruth suggests, "God can have a sense of humor" by working through Jimmy.

Eva asks Elam to read Louise's article aloud. Elam agrees with the glowing description of Eva until a passage describes Elam as her "freedman lover." Elam asks if Eva is concerned about what people in New York think about her because she's planning to run off with Declan. Elam storms out. Eva chases after him and says, she wants to away with Elam.

Louise confronts Cullen about Durant's murder accusation. "That's not a railroad story," Cullen says and walks away.

Eva screams. Her tent has been slit down the back and her baby has been stolen.

### **Searchers**

Season 3 Episode Number: 25 Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Saturday August 31, 2013

Writer: Bruce Romans
Director: Neil LaBute

Show Stars: Common (Elam Ferguson), Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Philip

Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Eddie Spears (Joseph Black Moon), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Colm Meaney (Thomas "Doc" Durant), Dominique

McElligott (Lily Bell), Tom Noonan (Reverend Cole)

Guest Stars: Larry Hoffman (Chicken Thief), Damian O'Hare (Declan Toole), Kevin

Davey (Paddy Quinn), Brian Martell (Blacksmith), Sean Hoy (Joseph Dutson), Kira Bradley (Eleanor Dutson), Tayden Marks (Ezra Dutson), Lara Zaluski (Sara), Taylor St. Pierre (Jack), Emily Marsh (Eva's Baby)

Production Code: 305

Summary: Cullen helps Elam track down a dangerous criminal. Chaos erupts in

Hell on Wheels as the town prepares to move down the tracks.



As the residents of Hell on Wheels search for Eva's baby, Elam mistakenly chases a man hiding a chicken under his coat. When Elam spots Declan, he demands to know where the baby is. Declan says, he doesn't have her and if he did, he wouldn't let her be taken away "right from under me own nose." The Irishmen confirm Declan's alibi but Psalms says, "Irish lie for Irish." Elam draws his gun. Eva walks in front of the gun. She says, the baby's gone.

In the saloon, Cullen tells gathered workers that although Eva's baby is missing, the camp must move before the heavy rain. Freedmen and Irishmen ar-

gue over the identity of the baby's father and whether to search for the baby or move the town. Durant declares "a short delay is in order" then offers a reward of two month's wages to whoever finds the child.

Sean updates Cullen on the search. Cullen questions Durant's arrival just before the baby's disappearance.

As Durant leaves Hell on Wheels, Cullen warns him that he'll be arrested for trespassing if he returns. Sean tells Durant, Cullen is on to them. Durant advises, "Find your manhood and embrace it. We are in the endgame."

A blacksmith tells Cullen, Elam and Mickey about two stolen horses. Mickey realizes, "Baby thieves need horses." Cullen tells Elam not to pursue the thieves. Cullen says, he'll move the camp without Elam. Elam rides off.

The Swede watches Joseph Dutson baptize his son Ezra in the river.

Cullen joins Elam on the trail. They study horse tracks headed towards Denver. Cullen says, Denver is 150 miles away and the baby won't survive without her mother's milk.

At Hell on Wheels, Declan knocks on Eva's tent. She won't open the door. Freedmen, led by Psalms, attack Declan as he walks away.

The freedmen tie up Declan in Psalms' tent. Declan says, he's a NYC copper. Psalms replies, "Out here, that don't make no nevermind." Psalms hits Declan with a billy club, asking, "Where my baby niece at."

Elam finds a bloody diaper cloth in an abandoned cabin. Cullen warns, "This is a fool's errand." He says, Elam might not want to know what happened to the baby.

Eva stands in the river as Ruth approaches. Ruth confesses that Joseph Black Moon got her pregnant and she prayed that God would "take it away." Ruth says, "nature took its course" and God forgave her sins. Ruth tells Eva, "However you're feeling right now is all right with Him." Eva sobs as Ruth holds her.

After beating him bloody, Psalms offers Declan water. They discuss the religious origins of Psalms's name. Declan promises not to "raise a mob" if Psalms releases him. Psalms says, white men have taken everything from him so he's not letting a white man take his niece: If Declan doesn't say where the baby is, "Mother Mary gonna sit right here with me and watch you die."

Cullen and Elam chase down Jack, the sick prostitute's boyfriend. He leads them to a campsite where Sara, the prostitute, holds Eva's baby. Jack pleads for help; Sara is "bleeding bad." Cullen says, they'll be hung if they return to Hell on Wheels. Cullen hands Jack a gun and points at the bullets, saying, "You come across Indians, keep two of these back. One for her, one for you."

Sean prepares to move the camp without Cullen. Mickey suggests Sean's doing it for Durant. "Smart money always hedges its bet," Sean says.

Cullen watches Elam with the baby. Cullen prepares a makeshift bottle of deer milk. Elam acknowledges, the baby is white, "but she mine." Cullen says, she'll only bring Elam pain and trouble.

Cullen and Elam return with the baby to Hell on Wheels. The town cheers.

Psalms frees Declan.

The Swede's accent disappears as he reads to Ezra from The Book of Mormon.

In heavy rain, workers struggle to move the town.

Cullen looks at the sky, raises a bottle in the air, then drinks.

### One Less Mule

Season 3 Episode Number: 26 Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Saturday September 7, 2013

Writer: Lolis Elie

Director: David Straiton, Deran Sarafian

Show Stars: Common (Elam Ferguson), Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Philip

Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Eddie Spears (Joseph Black Moon), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Colm Meaney (Thomas "Doc" Durant), Dominique

McElligott (Lily Bell), Tom Noonan (Reverend Cole)

Guest Stars: Sean Hoy (Joseph Dutson), Kira Bradley (Eleanor Dutson), Tayden

Marks (Ezra Dutson), Chris Gordon (Contrell), Kevin Davey (Paddy Quinn), Wayne Duvall (Sen. Metcalf), Serge Houde (Oakes Ames), Andrew Long (Martin Delaney), Victor Slezak (Gen. Ulysses S. Grant), Bill Baska (Conductor), Mathew Hurley (Jasper Prescott), Leon Ingulsrud

(Bendix), Kaelen Ohm (Cute Whore), Emily Marsh (Eva's Baby)

Production Code: 306

Summary: Cullen's position is threatened when Durant files an injunction against

the railroad. Meanwhile, Elam deals with a new arrival in town.



The Swede prepares for his Mormon baptism. In the river, Joseph Dutson blesses The Swede and dips him underwater, but then The Swede stabs Joseph and breaks his neck. When Eleanor Dutson runs into the river, The Swede kills her too. Ezra runs away.

At Hell on Wheels, Cullen shoots a mule with a broken leg. Durant arrives with Louise and General Ulysses S. Grant. "One less mule, one more jackass," Cullen says. Durant says all railroad operations will cease pending an investigation into Cullen's actions as Chief Engineer.

Elam receives a package by mail.

The Credit Mobilier Board holds a competency hearing for Cullen in the saloon. Oakes Ames accuses Cullen of "souring public opinion of the railroad." Cullen says, he has no time for a "kangaroo court." Durant shows Cullen a copy of Louise's article in The New York Tribune. The headline is "Railroad Run by Murderer." Durant names the men Cullen killed, including Buckton Prescott. Cullen blames Grant for the murder of Cullen's family.

During a break in the proceedings, Louise confronts Cullen about the truth of his accusations against Grant. Cullen replies, "What truth? Yours, mine or theirs?"

Jasper Prescott disembarks the train and follows Cullen. Elam stops Jasper from drawing his gun.

Sean worries about his future. "A man who is encumbered by what's right and what's wrong will never achieve anything," Durant says.

Louise, Major Bendix, Ruth and Mickey are called as witnesses. Durant questions them about the Mormon boy's hanging and Cullen's murderous actions. Cullen accuses Durant of "a total mis-retelling of events."

In the police office, Jasper tells Elam he's looking for railroad work. Elam looks at Jasper's hands and deduces he's lying. Jasper admits, Cullen murdered his brother and "there needs to be a reckoning." Elam takes the bullets from Jasper's gun and puts him on a departing train.

In the witness chair, Elam admits he's seen Cullen kill a man. The board clears the room to vote on whether Cullen should be relieved of duty.

Cullen gives Elam a contract securing Elam's job on the railroad even if Cullen leaves.

In the church, Ruth apologizes to Cullen for testimony which could lead to his dismissal. "I am who they say I am," Cullen says. Ruth says, Cullen can't be saved until he lets the past go.

In Durant's room, Metcalf worries Cullen won't be fired. Metcalf says, if his son-in-law, Delaney, doesn't take over, "We'll both end up in Hudson Prison." Durant writes what he calls "a backup plan" and hands Metcalf the document that he believes will make Cullen resign.

Back at the hearing, Cullen reviews Durant's document which publicly denies Cullen's involvement in the murders. He refuses to sign it. Speaking to Grant, Cullen says, "Killing ain't that easy to put behind." Cullen tells the board, "I'm a killer and a railroad man. You can't pick one without choosing the other."

That night in the saloon, Cullen tells Mickey he's quit the railroad: "Durant will finish it. He started it."

In Durant's car, Louise questions Durant's motives for getting her to write the story on Cullen. "History is never kind to men like Bohannon," Durant says. Durant also reveals he knows why Louise has been "excommunicated" to Hell on Wheels: an "unrequited indiscretion" with Tribune editor Horace Greeley's daughter. Durant declines Louise's request to help "hasten my return back to New York."

Drunk, Cullen dances at the saloon. He buys Louise a drink and toasts "to the truth." Cullen pulls Louise onto the dance floor then kisses her.

In their tent, Elam tells Eva about the contract Cullen gave him: "I got a future, but I want more than that." He pulls out a ring and proposes. She accepts.

Urinating outside the saloon, Cullen spots Jasper between train cars. Cullen points his gun at Jasper. Jasper explains, Cullen killed his brother so now he's come to kill Cullen. Cullen asks, "Anything I can say to talk you out of it?" Jasper says no. Cullen shoots him in the head.

Cullen pours Grant a shot of whiskey and invites him out for a "snipe hunt."

The Swede, dressed in Mormon attire, rides off in Joseph's wagon past the Dutsons' bodies.

Sharing a bottle of whiskey on a hilltop, Grant says Cullen can keep his job if he brings the railroad to Cheyenne (formerly Durant, NE) in 20 days. Grant adds, this will help him secure the presidency: "Northern general, Southern solider, working together to unify these United States."

The town prepares to move. Cullen stops Sean from boarding the train: "This train's for rail-road employees only. You're fired." Cullen nods to Grant as the train pulls out of the station.

### Cholera

Season 3 Episode Number: 27 Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Saturday September 14, 2013

Writer: Tom Brady Director: Deran Sarafian

Show Stars: Common (Elam Ferguson), Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Philip

Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Eddie Spears (Joseph Black Moon), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Colm Meaney (Thomas "Doc" Durant), Dominique

McElligott (Lily Bell), Tom Noonan (Reverend Cole)

Guest Stars: Tayden Marks (Ezra Dutson), Haysam Kadri (Dutch), Aleks Paunovic

(Anton Hersch), Wayne Duvall (Sen. Metcalf), Damian O'Hare (Declan Toole), Ronald Starlight (Brave), Chris W. Cook (Mormon Escort), Kevin

Davey (Paddy Quinn), Emily Marsh (Eva's Baby)

Production Code: 307

Summary: When a cholera epidemic hits Hell on Wheels, Cullen must find fresh

water before his workers die. Durant faces political fallout.



Cullen awakens on a barren prairie to the sound of a piano. He stumbles, dryheaving, to a pile of abandoned furniture. Ezra Dutson, disheveled, stands beside the piano pointing a knife at Cullen. Cullen asks for water. Ezra runs away. Cullen collapses.

Earlier that morning, Cullen sits on the balcony of his train car.

Ruth hands him a list with names of sick and deceased workers. Cullen sniffs his water jug then pours the water out.

Cullen pulls a dead rat from a water tank and orders all water tanks emptied. Cullen tells the workers, drought is sending rats and snakes into the tanks and

cholera might be infecting the camp. The walking boss threatens to quit because Cullen is forcing them to "work without water in this heat, or die in the infirmary." The walking boss starts to draw his gun. Elam cold-cocks him from behind. Cullen fires the walking boss.

Cullen tells Elam he's going to Cheyenne to ask Durant for water, since the closest river is three days away.

In Cheyenne, Sen. Metcalf tells Durant, the government is auditing the state treasury soon and "the coffers need to be filled." Metcalf suggests cashing in Durant's Credit Mobilier stock.

In Durant's hotel room, Metcalf says Durant's railroad plan has failed. Metcalf grabs for the stock certificates and orders Durant to sign them over. Durant shoots him dead. Sean bursts into the room. Durant hands him his pistol and says, "What have you done?"

Later at the hotel, Cullen tries to broker a deal for water with Durant without success.

In Hell on Wheels, Sean asks Mickey for help. "How deep are you into it this time?" Mickey asks.

The heat wave and cholera epidemic continue. Ruth tells Eva to stay as far away as possible. Eva finds Declan packing to leave. "Can't drink the whiskey or the water," he says. Eva says, she wants to go with him to New York because "the baby wouldn't make it here." She'll meet him on the last train out.

Cullen returns to Hell on Wheels as a group of railroad workers are leaving. One says, Cullen didn't bring the water he promised and a nearby Mormon fort has "water, food and wives to marry."

Feeling the early symptoms of cholera, Cullen rides out again in search of a spring ten miles away. He orders Elam to have the men build a windmill to pump the spring water.

Cullen's illness progresses. His horse leads him to a pond and drinks. Cullen finds a skull-and-crossbones sign indicating the water is poisoned. Cullen walks away from the pond on foot.

Elam and Psalms build the windmill. Psalms asks why Elam hasn't named his baby. "Every time I name something, somebody take it away from me," Elam replies, then says he wants to name her Rose.

Eva watches Elam hold the baby. He says he loves Eva "no matter what."

Back in Cheyenne, Sean shows Metcalf's corpse to Mickey who says the police will believe Durant, not Sean.

Mickey confronts a drunk Durant about the murder and offers to "make all your problems disappear." Mickey tells Durant not to run or call attention to himself.

Cullen wakes to pebbles being thrown at his head. Ezra stands nearby and points to a water-skin with his knife. Cullen offers jerky in return. Cullen asks where Ezra got the water.

Elam, Psalms and the freedmen throw bodies into a mass grave then set it afire. Sean and Mickey add Metcalf's corpse, wrapped in a blanket. Mickey says, "I never want to see you again in my life, Sean."

Durant cleans a bloodstain off his table.

Eva pricks her finger with a knife and draws the design of her own tattoo in blood on her baby's chin. She sings a Mojave prayer.

Cullen digs a hole that fills with water.

The Swede introduces himself as Bishop Dutson to an escort from the Mormon camp. The Swede says Indians killed his family.

Elam spots Cullen and Ezra beyond the pit of burning bodies. "Found it," yells Cullen.

Cullen wakes in the back of a cart to see the freedmen finishing the windmill. The pump works: The water runs clear. The men cheer. Psalms brings a bucket of fresh water to Cullen. "Fill them tanks," Cullen shouts.

In the church, Cullen asks Ruth what to do with Ezra. "Men say that luck's the only God left out here," Cullen tells Ezra. "Reckon you were my luck today." They play cards. Ruth smiles.

Eva hands the baby to Declan on the train. "You take good care of her now, Mr. Toole," she says. She's not going with them. Eva says the baby's name is Rose. Eva watches the train pull away.

# It Happened in Boston

Season 3 Episode Number: 28 Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Saturday September 21, 2013

Writer: Mark Richard
Director: Rosemary Rodriguez

Show Stars: Common (Elam Ferguson), Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Philip

Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Eddie Spears (Joseph Black Moon), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Colm Meaney (Thomas "Doc" Durant), Dominique

McElligott (Lily Bell), Tom Noonan (Reverend Cole)

Guest Stars: Rick Ash (Willie Mason), Colby French (Mike Malone), Blair Young

(Desk Clerk Otis Spong), Tayden Marks (Ezra Dutson), Tim Guinee (Collis Huntington), Scott Nankivel (Lester Scoggins), Haysam Kadri

(Dutch), Joel Jackshaw (Mormon Rider)

Production Code: 308

Summary: After his workers defect to the Mormons, Cullen recruits Durant to

help get them back. Sean and Mickey's past comes back to haunt

them.



At Hell on Wheels, Elam and Psalms oversee cholera victims burning in the mass grave.

Elam returns to his tent. Noticing the empty crib, he asks where the baby is. Eva says, she gave Rose to Declan Toole. Elam cries, "She was mine," but Eva says, the baby was white. Elam knocks Eva down, calls her a whore and says, he can't love her anymore: "You took everything I had away." Eva replies, "I'm still here," but Elam kicks her out.

In Cheyenne, Durant prepares for a shave. Durant tells the barber, an old friend recently died from "greed." Suddenly, Cullen begins shaving Durant with

a straight razor. Cullen says, the Mormons have poached his workers to build a spur line. Cullen asks Durant to use his influence with the Mormons to get Cullen's men back and to connect the spur line to Cheyenne. Durant refuses: "Cut my throat or leave me be."

Cullen finds Elam, drunk atop a casement car. Psalms says, Elam "ain't drawn a sober breath" since Eva gave the baby away. Cullen says, he needs every man working in order to reach Cheyenne in ten days.

In Cheyenne, Boston Detective Mike Malone asks for Durant at the hotel and inquires about Senator Metcalf's whereabouts. Sean overhears and hurries to Durant. The two prepare for Malone's visit

Malone inspects Durant's room and questions Durant and Sean. Durant claims, neither of them knows where Metcalf is. Malone leaves. Durant declares, "That's how it's done." Sean wants to skip town. Durant cautions against appearing fearful.

In the church, Cullen scolds Ezra for pulling a knife on Ruth. Cullen decides to bring Ezra to the Mormon fort: "He might have fallen off of one of them wagons. Maybe someone at the fort will want him." Durant joins them.

Malone finds Elam drunk outside the saloon and questions him. Inside the saloon, Sean asks Mickey for help: "Durant made me look guilty." Mickey tells Sean to "disappear."

Durant and Cullen approach the Mormon fort but Collis Huntington intercepts them on his way out. Huntington says, Cullen's deserted workers and the Mormons are already "in my employ." Huntington invites them for dinner. Cullen hesitates, but Durant says it's to their benefit: "Who would you rather deal with, Huntington or the Mormons?"

Over dinner, Cullen tells Huntington about the Union Pacific's setbacks. Durant says, he'll replace Cullen soon. Durant offers Cullen to Huntington in exchange for men. "I ain't yours to give," Cullen says and walks away.

Eva begs Mickey for a job. Mickey says, he can't afford trouble with Elam. He hands her money and advises her to leave town "for both our sakes."

Waiting for the train with Eva, Sean overhears Malone telegraphing the Boston Police: Sean's a suspect.

The train arrives. Louise Ellison disembarks and sees Eva without the baby. Louise takes Eva with her.

That night, Huntington's Chinese assistant, Scoggins, asks Cullen about the hanged Mormon boy. Huntington sends Scoggins away. He warns Cullen not to get caught by the Mormons. Huntington again offers Cullen a job with Central Pacific. Cullen declines.

Ezra asks Cullen if he hung a boy. Cullen says no.

Eva sleeps next to Louise.

Elam wakes Psalms. He wants Psalms to come to New York to search for the baby. Psalms tells Elam, "She gone."

Cullen finds Dutch, leader of the deserted Union Pacific workers, in a tent outside the Mormon fort. Dutch complains, there's no whiskey, no women, and no coffee. They'll be shot if they try to leave

A Mormon sentry approaches. Cullen says, he "found this mute boy on the prairie" and asks if Ezra is theirs. The sentry threatens Cullen. Ezra pulls out his knife. Cullen grabs Ezra and walks away, advising Dutch to follow.

Sean tells Mickey he plans to confess his crimes. Mickey warns, "you're turning me in for what we done. You'll hang." Sean says, he'll be free.

In the church, Sean starts to tell Ruth a story about Mickey and two girls. Ruth asks Sean to leave. He grabs her, saying, "Let me tell you who he really is." Mickey shoots Sean from behind the curtains. Mickey says, he saved Ruth's life.

Mickey tells Malone that Sean confessed to Metcalf's murder and assaulted Ruth. Malone looks at Ruth's neck and says, "It's just like the others." Sean is wanted for two murders in Boston, and there was an accomplice. Malone suggests Mickey stay away from Boston.

Huntington drops Durant back at Hell on Wheels as Cullen returns with his workers.

Mickey tries to blackmail Durant for solving the Metcalf problem. Durant says, had he gone to jail, Mickey would have suffered.

Mickey and Cullen bury Sean. Mickey tells Cullen that Sean murdered two girls in Boston, "much like Ruth."

Cullen hugs Ruth in the church. She sobs.

### **Fathers and Sins**

Season 3 Episode Number: 29 Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Saturday September 28, 2013
Writer: John Wirth, Reed Steiner

Director: Billy Gierhart

Show Stars: Common (Elam Ferguson), Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Philip

Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Eddie Spears (Joseph Black Moon), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Colm Meaney (Thomas "Doc" Durant), Dominique

McElligott (Lily Bell), Tom Noonan (Reverend Cole)

Guest Stars: Tayden Marks (Ezra Dutson), Kevin Davey (Paddy Quinn), Haysam

Kadri (Dutch), Chelah Horsdal (Maggie Palmer), Angelica Bonaparte (Abigail), James Shanklin (Aaron Hatch), Joel Jackshaw (Aubrey), Caleb Ellsworth-Clark (Luke), Roger LeBlanc (Wallace Beers), Blair

Young (Otis Spong), Reid Spencer (Mortimer Ramsey)

Production Code: 309

Summary: With General Grant's deadline only two days away, a gang of riders

attacks Cheyenne while Cullen and Elam pay Durant a visit.



Ruth struggles to cut Ezra's hair. Psalms suggests Cullen marry Ruth before someone else does. Cullen tells him to focus on hitting Cheyenne before the deadline.

With two days to lay five miles of track, the men balk at working on Sunday. Cullen offers extra money, plus two rounds of drinks upon completion. "Work be our ticket to heaven," says Psalms. The men cheer.

At the Palmer Hotel in Cheyenne, Durant watches the train through his spyglass. Durant says, Cullen will soon be "laying tracks in my town and pennies on my eyes." Maggie tells Durant to invite Cullen to lunch and make peace.

A group of armed men on horseback watch Cullen from afar. "All the guns in the world will not protect Cullen Bohannon," one says. They ride towards town.

Cullen receives Durant's invitation.

Cullen finds Ruth sitting with her suitcase — she plans to leave. She says, she's "been a poor disciple," having turned Sean away. Cullen takes her suitcase and says, the men need her in Hell on Wheels.

At the saloon, Cullen stops Wallace Beers from cheating a drunken Elam in a game of cards. Cullen wants Elam to come with him to Cheyenne because Durant is surrendering and "victory needs an audience." Elam vomits.

In the church, Ruth asks Louise if she plans to write a story about Sean's death titled, "Fallen Woman Pastor Brings Murderer Into Her Church." The women discuss faith. Ruth says, Cullen asked her to stay in Hell on Wheels. Louise suggests Ruth has feelings for Cullen. Ruth doesn't reply.

The armed riders attack Cullen, Elam and Ezra outside Chevenne.

Cullen, Elam and Ezra burst into the Palmer Hotel then bar the doors. Shots come through the windows. Durant and Maggie return fire as patrons flee. Cullen hides Ezra upstairs.

Cullen suggests a connection between Durant's invitation and the attack. "Not everything bad that happens to you is my fault," Durant says. Elam suggests telegraphing Major Bendix for help.

Outside, a man yells: "All we want is Bohannon." Durant offers to negotiate a settlement, then shoots an approaching attacker through the window. "What now?" Durant asks. Cullen requests whiskey.

A flaming tabletop rolls out of the hotel's front doors. Elam and Cullen use the diversion to run for the telegraph office and shoot men as they go. They break down the office door but discover the telegraph's been destroyed. A bleeding Cullen sits on the floor.

Cullen pulls a shard of glass from his side. Wincing in pain, Cullen tells Elam to finish the railroad if he doesn't make it, then admits he never freed his slaves. They notice the gunfire has stopped, and race back to the hotel to find Maggie bound and Durant unconscious. The attackers have taken Ezra.

Cullen storms out of the hotel and shoots the remaining attackers. The man holding Ezra tells Cullen to drop his gun belt. "You for the boy," the man says. Cullen surrenders. Ezra runs to Elam. A man cold-cocks Cullen.

Elam tells Durant, he thinks the attackers were Mormons upset about Cullen taking back his workers. Elam says, he's going to find Cullen.

At Hell on Wheels, the hotel clerk asks Louise when Eva will be leaving. Louise recalls that he was once a "doctor" who prescribed an elixir called Perpetual Sunshine that killed three people. He agrees to let Eva stay.

In Louise's room, Eva thanks her and kisses her neck then asks, "That's what you want, ain't it?" Louise stops her and says, Eva is her friend. Eva starts packing: "I don't accept no charity." Louise asks her to stay.

Cullen wakes on the ground, his hands tied. The leader of the armed riders reveals that he's Aaron Hatch, father of the Mormon boy Cullen executed. "I told you, you owe me a life for the one you took from me," Hatch says.

In the church, Mickey tells Ruth, "It'll be me who has to answer" for Sean's death. Ruth says, Mickey led the detective to believe Sean was going to strangle her. Mickey says, he thought Sean was. They'll never know the truth, Ruth says.

Elam tells the railroad workers that Cullen's been abducted. He says, the men must get to Chevenne first and foremost or Durant will take over. The men sing and work.

Hatch and his riders lead Cullen to the Mormon fort.

Durant watches the railroad's progress through his spyglass.

Ruth prays with a group of railroad workers.

The men work into the night.

"You will stand accountable," Hatch warns. Cullen rides into the fort and stares at a hangman's noose.

### Get Behind the Mule

Season 3 Episode Number: 30 Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Saturday October 5, 2013 Writer: Mark Richard, Jami O'Brien

Director: Neil LaBute

Show Stars: Common (Elam Ferguson), Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Philip

Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Eddie Spears (Joseph Black Moon), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Colm Meaney (Thomas "Doc" Durant), Dominique

McElligott (Lily Bell), Tom Noonan (Reverend Cole)

Guest Stars: James Shanklin (Aaron Hatch), Siobhan Williams (Naomi Hatch),

Joel Jackshaw (Aubrey), Tayden Marks (Ezra Dutson), Chelah Horsdal (Maggie Palmer), Serge Houde (Oakes Ames), Victor Slezak (Gen. Grant), Ben Ratner (Clement Beale), Kevin Davey (Paddy Quinn),

Haysam Kadri (Dutch)

Production Code: 310

Summary: Cullen grapples with consequences while Elam mounts a rescue at-

tempt. Durant receives Gen. Grant and the U.P. board in Cheyenne

ahead of the deadline.



Cullen is held captive at the Mormon fort where Aaron Hatch tells him he must hang for taking the life of Hatch's son. As a crowd of Mormons wait for the bishop, Cullen sees Naomi, Hatch's daughter. The Swede is introduced as Bishop Joseph Dutson.

Hatch accuses Cullen of murder, trespassing, and sedition. Cullen leaps onto The Swede and chokes him. "I killed you," Cullen says. The Mormons pull Cullen off then lock him to a bench. The Swede asks Cullen's name. Cullen replies, "Thor Gunderson," which he says is the bishop's real name. Cullen adds, "Goes by The Swede back East. Murderer

of innocent women and children." The Swede warns his disciples not to "dignify this gentile's lies"

At Hell on Wheels, Ruth reprimands Elam for abandoning Cullen. She follows him to the police tent, where he gathers guns. "How will you feel at his funeral?" Ruth asks. Elam says, there won't be one.

Hatch accuses Cullen of impregnating Naomi, who confirms Cullen is the father of her child. The Swede leaves to deliberate.

Naomi visits Cullen (who's been caged) and says, she "told them I wasn't forced." Cullen asks to touch her belly. Naomi obliges.

At Hell on Wheels, Eva begs Elam not to search for Cullen. Elam replies, Cullen helped find his baby. Eva says, she has "a bad feeling" about Elam "going alone through Indian territory to a Mormon fort." Elam rides away.

At the hotel in Cheyenne, General Grant, Louise and the Credit Mobilier board greet Durant and Maggie Palmer. Durant informs the group of the recent shootout and Cullen's abduction. Grant says, there's still time for Cullen to make his deadline.

At the Mormon fort, Hatch tells Cullen, he's ruined Naomi: "She'll live this life in shame and spend eternity in outer darkness." Cullen offers to marry Naomi and stay until the baby is born. Hatch says, he'll seek council but "the bishop's word is final."

A group of Indians intercepts Elam as he rides towards the Mormon fort. He kills three; the fourth retreats.

Outside Cullen's cell, The Swede insists that he is bishop Dutson, reborn, and that Thor Gundersen was a "troubled soul" who fell from a bridge. Cullen says, he knows The Swede won't hang him because The Swede would rather watch him suffer.

Durant is put in charge of further railroad construction in Cullen's absence.

The Swede marries Cullen to Naomi before the Hatch family.

At the wedding, Cullen and The Swede step away to carve the pig. "Don't stand too close," Cullen warns, "My hand might slip the blade into your liver." The Swede says, people can change. He notes Cullen himself has changed — because Cullen hasn't killed him already.

Durant signs documents transferring control of the railroad over to him. Grant suggests acknowledging "the rivals who knock off our rough edges and shape us." Durant angrily toasts to Cullen: "God speed you to your just desserts."

A bear attacks Elam outside the Mormon fort.

In their room that night, Naomi tells Cullen, she's 18 years old. Naomi asks about Cullen's previous wedding night. She asks if Cullen will leave her because she's not "fun." "I ain't like that," he says.

The next morning, Cullen dresses in Mormon attire then eats breakfast with Naomi. "We'll figure it out together," he says.

At his new saloon in Cheyenne, Mickey tells Durant, he'll take the shop next door for his mayoral campaign headquarters — as a campaign contribution from Durant. Durant says, his contribution is that Mickey is running unopposed.

Durant shows Louise her new office. She'll be the first female editor of a daily paper in the country. Louise says, she hasn't yet accepted the offer.

The Swede tells Cullen, the Mormons are building their own spur line to the South. Cullen suggests that's why he was kidnapped. "Heavenly Father has more appropriate labors for you," The Swede says.

Psalms oversees a group of railroad workers. Durant reminds Psalms that he's behind schedule. Psalms calls Durant a "white devil" under his breath.

Ruth and Ezra spot Eva wandering through Cheyenne's streets. Eva says, she believes Elam is dead: "I felt his spirit pass."

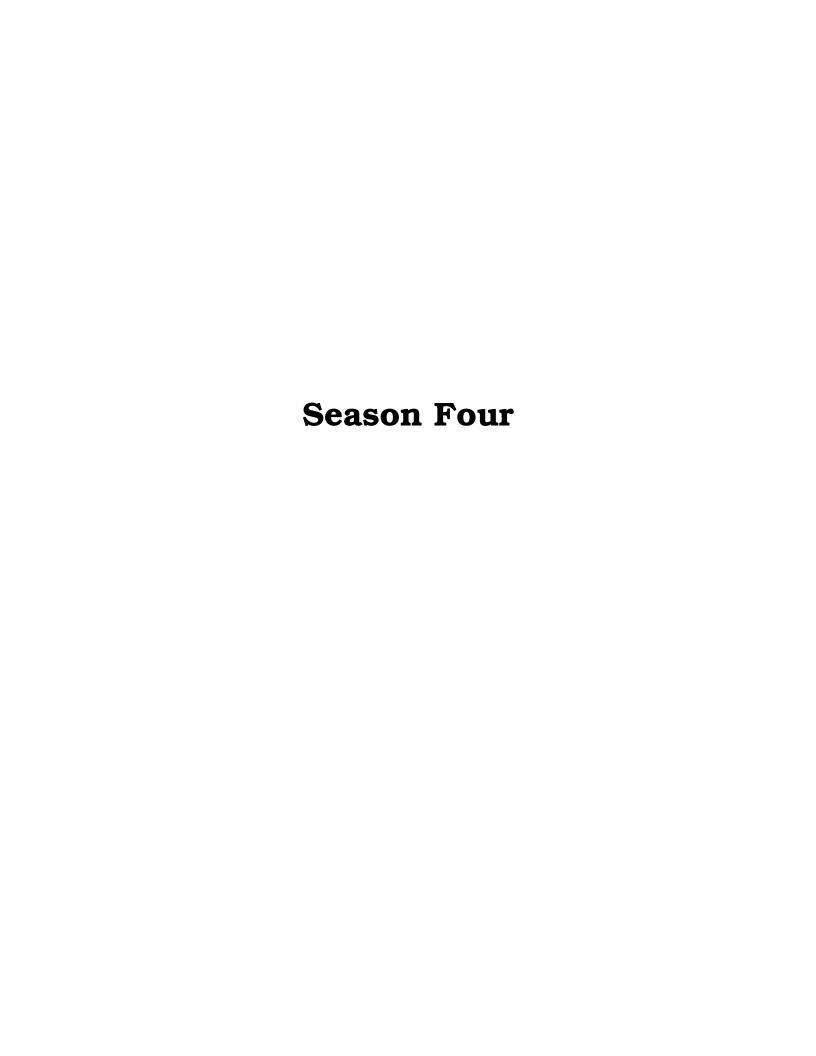
Mickey watches a prostitute at the saloon.

Eva looks through the window as Louise and Maggie chat over tea in the hotel.

Durant sits, smiling, in Cullen's car.

Elam lies, bloody and unmoving, next to the dead bear.

Cullen, sweaty and exhausted, guides a plow on the Mormon field. Naomi starts to bring him water, but The Swede intercepts. The Swede drinks, then pours the rest out. The Union Pacific train whistles in the distance.



#### The Elusive Eden

Season 4 Episode Number: 31 Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Saturday August 2, 2014

Writer: Mark Richard
Director: Mark Richard

Show Stars: Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Common (Elam Ferguson), Colm

Meaney (Thomas 'Doc' Durant), Christopher Heyerdahl (The Swede), Jennifer Ferrin (Louise Ellison), Robin McLeavy (Eva), Phil Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Kasha Kropinski (Ruth), Dohn Norwood (Psalms), Jake Weber (John Campbell), MacKenzie Porter (Naomi Hatch), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Dominique McElligott (Lily Bell), Eddie Spears

(Joseph Black Moon), Tom Noonan (Reverend Nathaniel Cole)

Guest Stars: Victor Slezak (General Grant), David Wilson Barnes (Martin Delaney),

James Shanklin (Aaron Hatch), Chelah Horsdal (Maggie Palmer), Brendan Fletcher (Dultey), Kirsten Robek (Mrs. Hatch), John Desantis (Irish Worker), Peter Benson (Marshal Jessup), Kevin Blatch (Judge Webber), Michael Tiernan (Treasurer Atwood), Billy Wickman (Heckard), Aaron Zeffer (Ronald Foster), Collin Sutton (George Van Dorn), Hal Kerbes (Westy Parker), Greg Spielman (Man in Crowd), Jann Arden (Madam Pauline), Gia Corvatin (Abby Delaney), Terri Stevens (Missy Redwood),

Kalem John Vaughan (Baby William), Duval Lang (Elder Moss)

Production Code: 401

Summary: Cullen awaits the birth of his baby while laboring under the Swede at

Fort Smith. Meanwhile, Durant deals with the fallout from a railroad

accident.



Thomas Durant watches Chief Engineer Martin Delaney drill into the Crow River ice to measure its thickness. Delaney protests against moving ahead, but Durant insists the railroad has crossed larger rivers before. Psalms and the freedmen place bets on how far the train will get before the engineer jumps out. The train moves slowly along the tracks laid across the ice until, halfway across the river, the wheels begin spinning and the train stalls. Already buckling from the train's weight and now heated by the boiler, the ice cracks open. The engineer leaps out, and the train falls through the ice and sinks.

Cullen and Aaron Hatch sit at the bottom of a well Cullen is digging for the Mormon fort. They discuss Cullen's upcoming departure, and Hatch concedes that Cullen has honored his word to stay until the crop is in and Naomi's baby is born. With Naomi due any day, Cullen says the only thing that will keep him there is Bishop Dutson (The Swede).

Cullen greets Brother Dultey at the fort gates. Dultey slips Cullen a newspaper and quietly passes on the latest word from Cheyenne about the railroad: It's "stuck and busted."

The Swede approaches as Dultey leaves, complimenting Cullen on his work on the well and encouraging him to "enjoy God's peace within these walls." When Cullen calls the fort a prison, The Swede tells Cullen he is a free man.

In Cheyenne, Durant tells Delaney he doesn't have the money to replace the material lost in the river. Durant waves to Mrs. Delaney through the window, but she turns away. Delaney mentions his wife thinks Durant killed her father.

Durant sees an exhausted Eva kneeling on the ground, washing sheets in a tub. When he comments she should be able to find something more suitable to do, she replies, "Either this or go back to whoring, and my heart ain't in it no more." Durant tells her to pick herself up.

Durant visits Mickey's casino to ask him for advice on the railroad's financial problems. Mickey points out Durant's credibility has taken a hit after the sinking of the train, and advises he sell anything of value he has. Durant convinces Mickey to buy several acres of Durant's land at auction. As he leaves, Durant tells Mickey to "get Eva out of the mud."

Naomi tends to Cullen's bleeding hands and says she knows how much the railroad means to him. Cullen tells Naomi, "You're married to a killer," to which Naomi responds, "You're just trying to scare me into not loving you so you can leave."

At the Mormon mid-day meal, The Swede tells Cullen to let go of his former life in Cheyenne. When Cullen says he had a vision of leaving the fort, The Swede becomes distressed.

General Ulysses S. Grant sends Reconstruction leader John Campbell to Cheyenne to serve as provisional governor of the Wyoming Territory and restore order to the Union Pacific. Campbell assigns his cronies to their frontier assignments: Jessup will be provisional marshal, Webber will be judge, and Atwood will be treasurer.

As Durant leads the land auction, the men grumble about losing open range for their cattle. Maggie Palmer challenges Durant's right to auction the land and tries to outbid Mickey. Mickey ultimately succeeds in purchasing the land, but uses all of his money to do it. Durant deems Mickey his partner and says the purchase is "merely moving money from one ledger to another."

## **Escape From the Garden**

Season 4 Episode Number: 32 Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Saturday August 9, 2014

Writer: Mark Richard
Director: Neil LaBute

Show Stars: Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Common (Elam Ferguson), Colm

Meaney (Thomas 'Doc' Durant), Christopher Heyerdahl (The Swede), Jennifer Ferrin (Louise Ellison), Robin McLeavy (Eva), Phil Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Kasha Kropinski (Ruth), Dohn Norwood (Psalms), Jake Weber (John Campbell), MacKenzie Porter (Naomi Hatch), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Dominique McElligott (Lily Bell), Eddie Spears

(Joseph Black Moon), Tom Noonan (Reverend Nathaniel Cole)

Guest Stars: James Shanklin (Aaron Hatch), Tayden Marks (Ezra), Leon Ingul-

srud (Bendix), Moses Brings Plenty (White Feather), Billy Wickman (Heckard), Peter Benson (Marshal Jessup), Kevin Blatch (Judge Webber), Michael Tiernan (Treasurer Atwood), Kirsten Robek (Mrs. Hatch), Brendan Fletcher (Dultey), Collin Sutton (George Van Dorn), Jason Cermak (McGuire), Cole Vandale (Sentry on the Wall), Duval Lang (Elder Moss), Andrew Legg (Charlie Unger), Kalem John Vaughan (Baby

William)

Production Code: 402

Summary: Cullen challenges the Swede while planning his exit from Fort Smith.

Meanwhile, a new adversary arrives and makes his presence felt in

Cheyenne.



Picking up immediately from where we were left off, Cullen stands face-to-face with The Swede in the storehouse of the Mormon fort. "Open up that gate," Cullen growls. The Swede insists on "due process" before allowing Cullen to leave. A sentry interrupts them: "Soldiers approaching!"

Dripping blood from an Indian encounter, Major Bendix approaches the fort gates along with his surviving cavalry soldiers and requests assistance. Fearing a trap, The Swede (as Bishop Dutson) orders them to go away. Cullen emerges from the gates carrying grain for their horses. Bendix recognizes Cullen and of-

fers help, but Cullen immediately tells Bendix to pretend they don't know each other. Cullen quietly explains his situation at the fort to Bendix and says he'll be free soon. Aaron Hatch stops The Swede from having the militiamen fire on Cullen and Bendix as they talk. Bendix and his men ride away, and Cullen returns to the fort.

Back inside, The Swede accuses Cullen of plotting with Bendix. Cullen assures The Swede his identity is safe. The Swede, Hatch, and the Mormon elders vote that Cullen should remain at the fort to help build their railroad and become "one of us."

John Campbell and his men arrive in Cheyenne. Over lunch, Durant probes Campbell for information about his intentions. Campbell says he plans to bring law and order to Cheyenne,

and notes that he'll be levying taxes to acquire land on which to build a capitol building, treasury, courthouse, and jail.

Ruth looks for Ezra outside the church. Psalms says Ezra has been acting out since Cullen was abducted and needs discipline. Ruth contemplates sending Ezra to an orphanage.

Ezra, hiding near the stockyard, opens a gate in the fence and frees the penned-in horses.

Eva cleans tables in the casino. Mickey tells her to leave, but she refuses, saying, "You and me, we got a new understanding."

Cullen and Naomi prepare to leave for Cheyenne. Cullen tells her they'll live in a caboose, with a feather bed and a door that locks.

Hatch warns Cullen that Bishop Dutson will shoot him if he tries to leave. Cullen says, "It ain't me he's scared of. He's afraid I'll make him see his own true self."

In the railroad office, Durant chastises Ezra for putting Ruth in debt by letting the horses loose. Durant hands Ezra a free rail pass to the Council Bluffs orphanage and describes the beatings Ezra will get there - beatings he's familiar with from having been raised in an orphanage himself. Ruth arrives to retrieve Ezra, who runs out of the room. When Ruth asks what to do with Ezra, Durant replies, "Take him home. Love him. And keep him out of my stockyards."

Campbell and his men tour Cheyenne, mapping out where they'll build the new capitol (on a nearby rise), treasury (where Mickey's casino stands), and the courthouse and jail (across from the train station).

Campbell walks into the offices of the Cheyenne Leander and introduces himself to Louise Ellison, who asks to interview him for the paper.

At the casino, Jessup, acting as Cheyenne's new federal marshal, arrests Tom McGuire after witnessing him shooting and killing a man for cheating at cards. Mickey intervenes, and, after plucking extra cards off the dead man's body, says any man caught cheating is "liable to get what you get." Jessup says McGuire will be tried in court. Eva picks up the cheater's money.

When Louise asks Campbell about his part in Atlanta's reconstruction, he responds that he "bent the city to the national will, as I intend to do in Cheyenne, with or without the help of Thomas Durant." Louise asks if she can quote him on that, and Campbell replies, "I wish you would."

Cullen sits on the buckboard of his wagon, reading the Book of Mormon. He finishes reading and approaches The Swede. The community watches as Cullen embraces him, tearfully asking for forgiveness as he falls to his knees and recounts his sins. Slipping into a trance, The Swede encourages Cullen to continue.

Cullen lists out the "sacrifices" The Swede made to save him and claims "those who have had to die know this, even by your hand." Cullen rises, describing how The Swede "did away with the pretender Dutson" and took his rightful place. The Swede, still entranced, shouts "Praise God!" Cullen says God himself has cleansed The Swede of Bishop Dutson's blood. The Swede opens his eyes, looks down at his hands, and quietly says, "Because it was in a river."

Cullen turns to face the community, making sure they've heard The Swede confess to killing Bishop Duston. They have. Aaron Hatch opens the gates, and Cullen, Naomi and the baby drive through them in the wagon as Cullen whistles "Dixie." Hatch and his militia surround The Swede.

At the casino, Judge Webber oversees McGuire's trial as Campbell observes the proceedings. Marshal Jessup serves as the witness to the crime. McGuire admits, "I shot him, but he was comin' at me for naming him a cheat. He had a knife." Webber finds McGuire guilty.

Riding through the wilderness, Cullen and Naomi encounter an injured Comanche brave on horseback. Cullen and the brave eye each other warily as they pass one another without incident.

Ruth asks Ezra if he's making trouble because he misses Cullen. She tears his train pass in half and promises not to send him to the orphanage.

At the casino, a noose is placed around McGuire's neck. Durant bursts in and demands that Campbell release McGuire, saying, "This is not how we mete out justice in Cheyenne." "It is now," Campbell replies. McGuire is hung.

That night, Cullen and Naomi take shelter from a storm, and Cullen reassures her that they're safe. The next day, they crest a hill and catch sight of Cheyenne.

Durant steals a letter from Campbell to General Grant from the Palmer Hotel and brings it back to the railroad office. The letter outlines Campbell's progress "curbing the rampant and notorious violence" of Cheyenne, and disparages Durant. The letter notes that Campbell plans to

use "strong action" to "bring both unruly institutions to heel: Cheyenne and Thomas C. Durant." Durant crumples the letter into a ball and tosses it in the stove.

As Durant walks down the main street of Cheyenne, he sees Campbell standing on the balcony of his former room at the Palmer Hotel. Campbell unfurls a large Wyoming Territory flag and drapes it over the balcony's railing.

A disbelieving Psalms greets Cullen and Naomi as they approach and says, "We thought you was dead." Psalms tells Cullen that Elam has gone missing too. "Just disappeared. Took off to find you...We reckon he dead too." Cullen takes in the news in stony silence.

### Chicken Hill

Season 4 Episode Number: 33 Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Saturday August 16, 2014

Writer: John Wirth Director: Neil LaBute

Show Stars: Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Common (Elam Ferguson), Colm

Meaney (Thomas 'Doc' Durant), Christopher Heyerdahl (The Swede), Jennifer Ferrin (Louise Ellison), Robin McLeavy (Eva), Phil Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Kasha Kropinski (Ruth), Dohn Norwood (Psalms), Jake Weber (John Campbell), MacKenzie Porter (Naomi Hatch), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Dominique McElligott (Lily Bell), Eddie Spears

(Joseph Black Moon), Tom Noonan (Reverend Nathaniel Cole)

Guest Stars: David Wilson Barnes (Martin Delaney), Tayden Marks (Ezra), Billy

Wickman (Heckard), Peter Benson (Marshal Jessup), Sean Millington (Monroe), Colin Cunningham (Gambler), Roger Leblanc (Wallace Beers), Hal Kerbes (Westy Parker), Aaron Edelstein (Mr. Adler), Jason Cermak (McGuire), Jann Arden (Madam Pauline), Terri Stevens (Missy Redwood), Dwight Layne (Cyrus), Blair Young (Otis Spong), Gia Crovatin (Abby Delaney), Brent Woolsey (Cowboy), Kalem John

Vaughan (Baby William)

Production Code: 403

Summary: Cullen returns to Cheyenne. After being considered dead his return is

a shock for many. Bohannan meets a few old friends and makes new

enemies whilst trying to get his old job back from Durant.



Louise Ellison prepares typeset for the latest edition of the Cheyenne Leader. She writes of the "men in suits who do now with their pens what earlier, rougher men did with their guns."

Louise and the rest of the town react with surprise as Cullen and Naomi drive their wagon down the main street. Ruth sees baby William and turns away.

Jessup steps in front of Cullen's wagon, grabs the reins of Cullen's horse, and threatens, "There's nothing here for Mormons but trouble." Cullen replies, "I ain't looking for trouble," but Jessup refuses to drop the reins. Campbell observes from the hotel balcony as Cullen

jumps off the buckboard and walks up to Jessup. Heckard reaches for the hem of Naomi's dress. Cullen snatches Jessup's pistol from its holster and whacks Jessup on the nose with the butt of the gun. As Jessup drops, Cullen quickly turns the pistol on Heckard before Heckard can raise his rifle. Heckard drops his rifle and carries Jessup away. Cullen drops the pistol and rifle into a watering trough and climbs back on the buckboard.

Durant argues with Delaney about the railroad's inability to tunnel through a hill of mudrock and shale. Cullen enters the railroad office with Naomi, introduces himself to Delaney, and demands to speak to Durant. Durant chastises Cullen for starting the gunfight in Cheyenne

before he was abducted: "And for what? A girl you got pregnant?" Cullen asks to be reinstated as chief engineer, but Durant refuses, saying Cullen isn't dependable. Cullen notes the only way to get the railroad past the hill is to go over it, but Durant stubbornly insists on tunneling through it

As Cullen and Naomi leave the railroad office, Mickey intercepts them. He alerts Cullen to Campbell's presence and intentions, then offers Cullen a job protecting the casino. Cullen turns him down.

Jessup and Heckard enter the marshal's office and find Tom McGuire's corpse propped upright in an open coffin. Mickey notes that McGuire was Durant's employee and says menacingly, "Next time you decide to make my business a gallows, clean up before you leave."

Cullen asks Psalms for a job laying rail with the freedmen. Psalms agrees: "Never thought I'd see the day I'd be the boss of the boss." Psalms takes Cullen, Naomi and the baby to a squalid tent on the edge of the freedmen camp. Cullen tells Naomi to see Ruth if she needs any help.

Louise finds Ruth in utter shock over Cullen's return.

At work, Psalms catches Cullen up on Ruth's troubles with Ezra. Eva storms up to Cullen, spits in his face, and shouts "Elam went after you and got hisself killed!"

Over breakfast, Louise questions Durant about his plans for Cullen on the railroad, noting the country views Cullen as a hero for saving Ezra's life and that "Washington loves a hero." Durant abruptly ends the meal when he sees some of Campbell's men erecting a flagpole with a Wyoming Territory flag on a nearby hill.

Durant confronts Campbell, who explains that the flagpole stands where he plans to build his statehouse, and that he will acquire the land under eminent domain because it's not currently in use by the railroad. When Durant responds that the hill is where he plans to build the Union Pacific food depot. Campbell tells Durant he'll take over the land "if there is no structure on that hill within 24 hours." Durant orders Delaney to divert whatever manpower he needs to build six chicken coops on the hill by the following morning.

Eva joins a poker game in Mickey's casino, using the money she took from the body of the cheater McGuire killed.

# Reckoning

Season 4 Episode Number: 34 Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Saturday August 23, 2014

Writer: Jennifer Cecil Director: Dennie Gordon

Show Stars: Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Common (Elam Ferguson), Colm

Meaney (Thomas 'Doc' Durant), Christopher Heyerdahl (The Swede), Jennifer Ferrin (Louise Ellison), Robin McLeavy (Eva), Phil Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Kasha Kropinski (Ruth), Dohn Norwood (Psalms), Jake Weber (John Campbell), MacKenzie Porter (Naomi Hatch), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Dominique McElligott (Lily Bell), Eddie Spears

(Joseph Black Moon), Tom Noonan (Reverend Nathaniel Cole)

Guest Stars: David Wilson Barnes (Martin Delaney), James Shanklin (Aaron Hatch),

Tayden Marks (Ezra), Billy Wickman (Heckard), Peter Benson (Marshal Jessup), Kevin Blatch (Judge Webber), Brendan Fletcher (Dultey), Duval Lang (Elder Moss), Kalem John Vaughan (Baby William), Roger Leblanc (Wallace Beers), Aaron Edelstein (Mr. Adler), Sean Millington

(Monroe), Kevin Davey (Paddy Quinn), Brenda Meaney (Anna)

Production Code: 404

Summary: Cullen attempts to find a way for the railroad to pass over the moun-

tains for Durant. As a Mormon, Naomi has her own struggles settling into Chevenne. Brother Hatch continues to suspect the Swede of fraud

and murder.



As dawn breaks, Wallace Beers and Paddy Quinn gather the corpses of the men killed the previous night. Wallace reaches for another body, but the man rolls over and points his pistol at Wallace's face. It's Cullen, alive but covered in mud. The men help Cullen to his feet. "We thought you was for the muck wagon, sir," Wallace says. "Not yet, gentlemen. Not yet," Cullen replies, then unsteadily limps home.

As Naomi tends to Cullen's injuries. Cullen says he asked Ruth to look after Naomi and William. Naomi bristles. She tries to make Cullen stay home and rest, but he grimaces and walks away: "Can't

take care of you and the baby if I don't work."

Durant enters his office to find Cullen rifling through his railroad papers. Cullen notes that Collis Huntington (head of the Central Pacific Railroad) is already through the Sierras, and that Delaney nearly killed himself "proving you can't blast through a shale mountain." Durant insists there's no other route to get past the mountain, but Cullen wants to take a look for himself. Delaney arrives and orders Cullen back to work, but Durant overrules him. Cullen takes a compass and heads out. Delaney wants to fire Cullen for insubordination and recklessness, but Durant says Cullen stays.

Ezra listens as Ruth gossips about Naomi in the general store, saying Mormons are destined for the fires of hell. The sound of a baby turns Ruth's attention to the door, where she sees Naomi

standing in the open doorway. Naomi asks for what she needs and then tells Ruth that Mormons "follow the teachings of Jesus Christ. Particularly when it comes to kindness to others."

Jessup enters the casino with his henchmen. After handing Mickey a writ condemning the building, the men begin to clear everyone from the room. Durant hurries over to protect Eva. Jessup calls Mickey a "dumb mick," and they brawl before Jessup and Heckard eventually haul Mickey out. Mickey boasts that Durant will have him out of lockup before the end of the day.

The Swede stands before the elders at the Mormon fort. Aaron Hatch says, "He is not a bishop. We all heard his confession" of drowning the real Bishop Dutson. The Swede asks whether people are certain that's what he said because it was a spiritual event, "sublime to witness, yet difficult to discern." Elder Moss notes that there must be no doubt to hang a man for impersonating a bishop. Hatch says he will soon have proof: a telegraph from Bishop Finch, head of Bishop Dutson's ward.

While surveying Sherman Summit, Cullen evades an Indian patrol and stumbles on a possible route over the mountain.

Durant compliments Campbell on closing the casino, showing the town's "rogue elements" that he's "not a man to be trifled with." Campbell declares the site perfect for Campbell Plaza and the new federal offices. Durant argues that the casino provides a recreational outlet for the men, and then asks Campbell to free Mickey. Campbell refuses.

Ruth visits Cullen and Naomi's tent to apologize to Naomi for being rude at the general store. After giving her a basket of donated goods, she invites Naomi to church the next the morning. Ruth then asks Naomi to explain polygamy, and Naomi cites the commandment to "be fruitful and multiply so we can build the kingdom of Latter-Day Saints." When Ruth asks how she can't see the injustice in a kingdom that is "predicated on the exploitation of women," Naomi says she sees the clarity in it: "I know who I'm meant to be."

At the jail, Jessup taunts Mickey. When Mickey asks for water, Jessup grabs a cup, urinates in it, and places it inside the cell.

Cullen rides into town and sees Heckard dragging the casino's games into the street and setting them on fire. Wallace tells Cullen Mickey is in jail.

At the jail, Cullen sets down his gun belt in front of Jessup and says, "Figure you and me are square." Cullen advises Mickey not to count on Durant's help, reminding Mickey that he started with nothing and can do it again. Mickey is afraid he has no leverage without Durant, but Cullen says, "That is exactly what Sean thought."

Cullen warns Durant that the casino is "just the start of what Campbell's fixing to take," referencing the ruthless nature of the carpetbaggers who led Reconstruction.

# Life's a Mystery

Season 4 Episode Number: 35 Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Saturday August 30, 2014 Writer: Mark Richard, Tom Brady

Director: David Straiton

Show Stars: Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Common (Elam Ferguson), Colm

Meaney (Thomas 'Doc' Durant), Christopher Heyerdahl (The Swede), Jennifer Ferrin (Louise Ellison), Robin McLeavy (Eva), Phil Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Kasha Kropinski (Ruth), Dohn Norwood (Psalms), Jake Weber (John Campbell), MacKenzie Porter (Naomi Hatch), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Dominique McElligott (Lily Bell), Eddie Spears

(Joseph Black Moon), Tom Noonan (Reverend Nathaniel Cole)

Guest Stars: Jonathan Scarfe (Sidney Snow), Gregg Henry (Brigham Young), James

Shanklin (Aaron Hatch), Billy Wickman (Heckard), Peter Benson (Marshal Jessup), Kevin Blatch (Judge Webber), Kalem John Vaughan (Baby William), Roger Leblanc (Wallace Beers), Aaron Edelstein (Mr. Adler), Sean Millington (Monroe), Julia Maxwell (Whore), Aidan Hamilton (Young Boy), Zak Santiago (Marcos Fuentes), Edwin Perez (Juan Fuentes), Conrad Pla (Jose Spano), Juan Pablo (Mexican Posse #1),

Jeff Randhawa (Mexican Posse #2)

Production Code: 405

Summary: The arrival of a dangerous stranger stirs up old feelings in Cullen and

puts his family at risk. The Swede faces consequences at Fort Smith.



In Juarez, Mexico, Sidney Snow sits atop a horse under a tree, a noose secured around his neck as the three Fuentes brothers prepare to hang him. Sidney covertly uses a knife to cut at the rope binding his wrists while bantering with his sidekick, Jose, who is being held at gunpoint nearby. Asked by Marcos Fuentes if he has any last words, Sidney responds, "Life's a mystery," and frees his hands just as Marcos gives the word to hang him. Jose snatches the gun from the second Fuentes brother, shoots him, and tosses the gun to Sidney, who then shoots Marcos. The third Fuentes brother shoots Jose, followed by Sidney shooting

the third brother.

The shootout now over, Sidney is left hanging from the tree, his neck still in the noose. He begins to cut at the rope, but drops the knife as he slowly loses consciousness. Abruptly, the rope snaps, and Sidney drops to the ground, still alive. He struggles to his feet, picks up two pistols, hops on a horse, and rides away, leaving everyone for dead. Back by the tree, Marcos stirs and coughs.

Hearing a commotion, Cullen rushes to his tent, where he finds Naomi has just killed a rat that was in William's crib. "This baby needs a home," Naomi says. "I'm working on it," Cullen replies.

In front of the newly-reopened casino, Jessup announces to an assembled crowd that guns are now banned from the casino floor and will be collected in barrels outside. The crowd boos. Mickey tells Durant he gave the casino away in exchange for freedom – from jail and from Durant.

Sidney awakens on a train to find a young boy staring at the pistols on his hips. They pantomime shooting one another, and the boy giggles. The conductor announces the train has reached the end of the line: Cheyenne.

Sidney disembarks from the train and is immediately besieged by various solicitors. He hires a prostitute, and while having sex with her inside the brothel, he glances out the window and sees Cullen and Psalms walking by. Still naked, Sidney leans out the window and shouts "Colonel Bohannon!" Cullen looks to see who's shouting his name, but chooses not to respond and continues

Later that day, Sidney finds Cullen loading gear onto a train and introduces himself. He reminds Cullen that they fought together in Virginia back in '64, and says of Cullen, "I never seen a meaner Yankee killer." He asks Cullen for a job, and Cullen turns to Psalms, who agrees to hire him.

On Sherman Summit, Cullen and Sidney work side-by-side, clearing rocks from the grade. "Come out here looking for glory, best look elsewhere," Cullen advises. "I followed you into war, reckon I'll follow you into this," Sidney replies. When Monroe complains to Psalms that Sidney is slacking off, Sidney overhears him and tells Cullen he can't believe that he's working under a "n\*\*\*er boss." "Your boss too if you aim to be here," Cullen responds.

As Heckard reports to Campbell on the town's compliance with the casino gun ban, they hear a long, loud creaking noise. Suddenly, one of the walls rips off and is dragged away behind a horse. Campbell and Heckard run out of the building just before it collapses entirely. Durant sits in a chair nearby, reading the latest edition of the Cheyenne Leader. He presents a furious Campbell with an official writ, citing "permission from the commissioner of the General Land Office to invoke the right of Eminent Domain for the construction of a roundhouse." Durant points out to Campbell that the roundhouse will be used to turn trains around so they can head back east, "where some people belong."

Cullen and Sidney relinquish their guns before entering the casino for a drink. At the table, Sidney offers Cullen tobacco, "fresh from an English dandy I met down in Juarez," and suggests they take off to find a better life in Denver. Cullen inquires what happened in Mexico as he points to Sidney's neck, saying, "I ain't never seen rope burns on a live man before." Sidney explains that it was a result of "a misunderstanding with a senorita." Cullen invites Sidney to stay with him and Naomi until he can find a place of his own.

Mickey offers to buy Jessup a drink, but Jessup says they "no longer accept patronage from Irish scum." Mickey responds that it's unwise to kick a man while he's down, as "he's liable to kick back."

#### Bear Man

Season 4 Episode Number: 36 Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Saturday September 6, 2014

Writer: Max Hurwitz
Director: Clark Johnson

Show Stars: Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Common (Elam Ferguson), Colm

Meaney (Thomas 'Doc' Durant), Christopher Heyerdahl (The Swede), Jennifer Ferrin (Louise Ellison), Robin McLeavy (Eva), Phil Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Kasha Kropinski (Ruth), Dohn Norwood (Psalms), Jake Weber (John Campbell), MacKenzie Porter (Naomi Hatch), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Dominique McElligott (Lily Bell), Eddie Spears

(Joseph Black Moon), Tom Noonan (Reverend Nathaniel Cole)

Guest Stars: Moses Brings Plenty (White Feather), Brent Briscoe (Jimmy Two

Squaws), Leon Ingulsrud (Bendix), Michael Horse (Old Porcupine), Sara Canning (Charlotte), Gregory Odjig (Tangle Hair), Michele Thrush (Smiling Crow), Caitlin Jade Little Child (Arapaho Slave #1), Cherie Shot Both Sides (Arapaho Slave #2), Samuel Marty (Comanche Boy), Quillan Lowry (Greasy Soldier), Cam Sutherland (Bald Soldier), Jim Finkbeiner (Mousy Soldier), Shane Pollitt (Wiry Soldier), Denton Edge (Jumpy Soldier), Kyle Thomson (Tall Soldier), Eugene Braverock (Stunt

Brave #1), Tim Bruised (Stunt Brave #2)

Production Code: 40

Summary: We follow Bear Killer (Elam) as he is cared for by the Comanche after

a bear fight. He becomes part of the tribe as they attack incoming blue coats. Bear Killers growing confusion forces him to seek out the

railroad.



A gunshot rings out, and a riderless horse bolts across the prairie. Elam, having been mauled by a bear, crawls away from the bear's corpse. Rain falls as Elam prays, "Lord, don't take me like this." He has a dream about Eva in which she sees his wounds and runs away screaming. Two Comanche braves discover Elam's nearly lifeless body.

At the Comanche village, White Feather and Tangle Hair look on as a Comanche medicine man chants while his wife, Smiling Crow, cleans and dresses Elam's wounds. Smiling Crow pulls a bear tooth from Elam's skull.

Some time later. Elam wakes in Smil-

ing Crow's teepee. She calls him "Bear Killer" and explains that it's her honor to be his caretaker "so that you may recover and protect our village." Smiling Crow slowly nurses Elam back to health.

A commotion outside the teepee wakes Elam. Still unable to stand, he crawls to the edge of the teepee and peeks underneath. The Comanche are returning from a raid with a prisoner, a blond white woman named Charlotte. White Feather taunts a hungry Elam with deer meat and says Elam doesn't scare him. Smiling Crow enters the teepee and orders White Feather out.

When Elam is strong enough to stand, Smiling Crow drapes the pelt of the bear he killed across his shoulders. Elam walks out of the teepee and into the light. A ringing begins in his head. The Comanche gather around. "Did you see her?" Elam desperately asks. "Why she run from me?"

Wandering through the village, Elam sees White Feather abusing Charlotte, who is now his slave. Elam follows Charlotte into White Feather's teepee and grabs her. He examines her face closely, then throws her down, declaring, "You ain't her." Charlotte chases after Elam, begging him to get word of her capture to her brother-in-law in Cincinnati.

White Feather sees Elam come out of his teepee and says, "The yellow-haired slave is mine." He lunges at Elam, and they fight to a draw in the grass. The ringing in Elam's head returns.

That night, White Feather and Tangle Hair march Elam at knifepoint to the village's sweat lodge. Once inside, the medicine man performs a blood ritual uniting White Feather and Elam. White Feather teaches Elam how to say his new name, Bear Killer, in Comanche.

## Elam Ferguson

Season 4 Episode Number: 37 Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Saturday September 13, 2014
Writer: Mark Richard, Tom Brady

Director: Rod Lurie

Show Stars: Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Common (Elam Ferguson), Colm

Meaney (Thomas 'Doc' Durant), Christopher Heyerdahl (The Swede), Jennifer Ferrin (Louise Ellison), Robin McLeavy (Eva), Phil Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Kasha Kropinski (Ruth), Dohn Norwood (Psalms), Jake Weber (John Campbell), MacKenzie Porter (Naomi Hatch), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Dominique McElligott (Lily Bell), Eddie Spears

(Joseph Black Moon), Tom Noonan (Reverend Nathaniel Cole)

Guest Stars: David Wilson Barnes (Martin Delaney), Tayden Marks (Ezra Dut-

son), Sara Canning (Charlotte), Chelah Horsdal (Maggie Palmer), Billy Wickman (Heckard), Michael Tiernan (Treasurer Atwood), Kalem John Vaughan (Baby William), Gia Crovatin (Abby Delaney), Daniel McDougal (Conductor), Caitlin Jade Littlechild (Arapaho Slave), Cherie Shot Both Sides (Arapaho Slave), Dwight Layne (Cryus), Michael Shepard (Bystander #1), Rod Lurie (Bystander #2), Michelle Haug (Bystander

#3)

Production Code: 407

Summary: Durant seeks revenge for his attack. Bear Killer (Elam) returns to

Cheyenne trying to sell the female slaves he has. Due to Campbells presence, Cullen and Eva attempt to convince Elam of where he is and

what will happen if he sell slaves.



As dawn breaks, Cullen dresses quietly while Naomi sleeps. Psalms stops by their tent and tells Cullen, "You need to get on from this place." Psalms says he's been praying and claims he "ain't strong enough for whatever coming next."

Cullen goes to Durant's train car and finds the door ajar. He looks inside and sees Durant lying on the floor, left for dead after being beaten by Heckard the previous night. Cullen rouses him and stitches up a large gash in Durant's forehead. Cullen convinces Durant that the railroad must go over the mountain, and that he's the only man who can make it happen. After getting Durant to put his

signature on a blank sheet of railroad letterhead, he advises Durant against seeking retribution for the beating. "I've drunk from that cup," Cullen says. "It don't quench."

Just outside Cheyenne, Ezra is catching frogs in a pond when Elam approaches on a horse, still leading Charlotte and the two Comanche squaws on a rope. Ezra runs away.

Cullen asks Maggie Palmer for a loan to buy a steam dredge. In lieu of collateral, Cullen gives her the blank sheet of railroad letterhead signed by Durant. Maggie agrees to lend Cullen the money, but says she's only doing it for Naomi and William so Cullen can get them out of Cheyenne.

Durant confronts Campbell about Heckard's attack. Campbell denies sending Heckard, saying that killing Durant would "spoil the sport" of taking the railroad from him. However, Campbell concedes that Durant is entitled to "justice," and says he'll put Heckard on an afternoon train back east.

Over lunch, Delaney's wife, Abby, concedes to Delaney that her suspicions of Durant being responsible for her father's death are making her ill. She agrees to go home to Boston to grieve.

Cullen tells Naomi about getting the loan for the steam dredge, and promises they'll be out of Cheyenne shortly. Naomi asks if she'll ever see her family again, and Cullen says he'll take her to them in their own private train car. Ezra runs up and tells Cullen he saw Elam.

Cullen rides out to meet Elam. When Elam fails to recognize him, Cullen notices Elam's damaged eye and asks if Elam can see him. "I see you in my path," Elam responds. When Cullen asks if a bear got to him, Elam responds, "I am Bear Killer," and offers to sell Cullen his slaves. Cullen warns Elam not to ride into Cheyenne, but Elam starts to push past him with the women. Thinking quickly, Cullen tells Elam they have an auction house for slaves and that he'll come get Elam when it opens.

As Heckard boards a train back east, the conductor points out his third class ticket and sends him to the back of the train. Durant ducks into the first class car.

Back in town, Cullen pulls Eva away from a game of cards at the casino. He tells her that Elam is back, but "he ain't right."

On the train, Durant hears crying coming from the next car and finds Abby there. He explains that it's a private train and that she needs to get off. When Abby asks him why people say he killed her father, Durant responds that he did kill Senator Metcalf, and offers to tell her how and why.

Cullen brings Eva to Elam. Elam gruffly examines Eva's chin markings and asks who she belongs to. "We used to belong to each other," she says. "Can't no slave own no slave," Elam responds, then asks, "How come I want to hurt you?" Eva admits it's "for something I done to you," and says she doesn't blame him. When Eva offers to go with Elam if he lets the other women free, Cullen intervenes and explains that times have changed and selling women is now forbidden. Elam says it's not up to Cullen, then herds Charlotte and the Comanche squaws towards Cheyenne.

### **Under Color of Law**

Season 4 Episode Number: 38 Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Saturday September 20, 2014

Writer: John Romano Director: Michael Nankin

Show Stars: Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Common (Elam Ferguson), Colm

Meaney (Thomas 'Doc' Durant), Christopher Heyerdahl (The Swede), Jennifer Ferrin (Louise Ellison), Robin McLeavy (Eva), Phil Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Kasha Kropinski (Ruth), Dohn Norwood (Psalms), Jake Weber (John Campbell), MacKenzie Porter (Naomi Hatch), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Dominique McElligott (Lily Bell), Eddie Spears

(Joseph Black Moon), Tom Noonan (Reverend Nathaniel Cole)

Guest Stars: Jonathan Scarfe (Sidney Snow), Gregg Henry (Brigham Young), James

Shanklin (Aaron Hatch), David Wilson Barnes (Martin Delaney), Tayden Marks (Ezra), Sara Canning (Charlotte), John Lacy (Virgil Farnsworth), Chelah Horsdal (Maggie Palmer), Kevin Blatch (Judge Webber), Michael Tiernan (Treasurer Atwood), Kirsten Robek (Mrs. Hatch), Kalem John Vaughan (Baby William), Haysam Kadri (Dutch Dufray), Patrick MacEachern (Drunk #1), Brent Gill (Drunk #2), Amy Burks (Ester Hatch), Amiee Beaudoin (Mary Hatch), Kevin Davey (Paddy Quinn), Christian Sloan (Parker), James Fraser (Deputy #2), Christopher Rosamond (Deputy #3), Jason Schneider (Engineer), Tefari Thompson (Enoch Buell), Benjamin Morgan (Eugene Kellogg),

Wekamot Oneka (Julius Hankey), Cole Vandale (Sentry)

Production Code: 408

Summary: Naomi's unrest forces Cullen to her and William back to the Mor-

mon settlement. Campbell deputizes several undesirables in response to the deaths of his Marshalls. The Swede is forgiven for his wrong-

doings.



Red-stained water flows downstream as Naomi scrubs Elam's blood from Cullen's clothes in the river.

That night, Naomi is awakened by thunder and realizes Cullen never came to bed. With dawn breaking, she wraps baby William in a blanket and begins walking the streets of Cheyenne searching for Cullen. After avoiding some drunks, she finally finds Cullen at the train works, pounding away at an engine. Cullen starts to tell her about his idea to convert the steam dredge into a steam shovel, but Naomi interrupts him, saying he must eat and sleep. He tells her she doesn't understand and sends her back

to their tent.

Cullen shows Delaney his plan to use switchbacks to reach the mountain's summit, and Delaney testily reminds Cullen that he's still chief engineer. Cullen requests a dozen men to

assemble the steam shovel and refit a train car for it. After Durant gets Delaney to admit that Cullen's plan is doable, Delaney consents to giving Cullen 10 men, but only after Cullen concedes that he'll need Delaney's engineering know-how to complete the project.

A train, carrying Psalms and the freedman to work, begins to pull out of the station. Cullen leaps on board, scrambles into the engineer's booth, and pulls the brake. He then orders Psalms to pick ten of his best men and join him at the train works.

At the train works, Virgil Farnsworth balks at Cullen's instructions to build the steam shovel: "We fix what's broke, and that's all, and I barely got the manpower for that." Cullen says Psalms' men will be the manpower. As the freedmen begin working, Psalms broods. Cullen tells Psalms he knows Psalms sees him as the man who killed Elam, but that the Elam they once knew never came back. "That's all I'm gonna say about it," says Cullen. "Now or ever."

In Eva's tent, Eva helps Charlotte get dressed. Still in shock, Charlotte says she has no one, and no home, to return to. Eva invites Charlotte to stay with her until she figures out what to do in Cheyenne, pointing out that because Charlotte is pretty and educated, she doesn't have to resort to becoming a whore.

Atwood delivers a telegram notifying Campbell that Heckard's body has been found. Campbell immediately suspects Durant.

Cullen returns to his tent and finds it empty. He immediately realizes Naomi has packed up and left with William.

Cullen rides hard across the plains and catches up with Naomi, driving the buckboard with William in a basket beside her. He ties his horse to the back of the wagon and hops aboard. She hands him the reins.

Cullen and Naomi arrive at the Mormon fort, and Cullen shouts to the sentry to tell Hatch that his daughter is at the gate. Hatch runs out to greet them. Cullen asks about the Swede, and Hatch says "he's long gone."

Campbell visits Sidney Snow in jail. He tells Sidney he needs someone with Sidney's "skills," but wonders "whether you can put them to use for someone other than yourself." When Sidney agrees not to run afoul of the law, Campbell has Sydney sworn in as Cheyenne's new marshal, and allows him to deputize the other prisoners. Sidney's first order: Arrest all of Cheyenne's bail-jumpers and fugitives, as well as all indentured freedmen whose bond Durant hasn't paid.

Eva introduces Charlotte to Maggie Palmer, who promises to find Charlotte a job at the hotel. Charlotte weeps with gratitude.

Cullen watches Naomi gossiping with her sisters. Hatch asks Cullen to stay, promising that the community will welcome him. He also tells Cullen that the Swede has gone to Utah with Brigham Young.

Naomi tells Cullen she doesn't want to return to Cheyenne. When he tells her they won't always live there, she responds that Cheyenne isn't the issue, noting she "washed off the blood, from a man you killed, that you loved. I ain't forgetting that. That was you. Who you are."

### **Two Trains**

Season 4 Episode Number: 39 Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Saturday September 27, 2014

Writer: Bruce Marshall Romans

Director: Marvin Rush

Show Stars: Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Common (Elam Ferguson), Colm

Meaney (Thomas 'Doc' Durant), Christopher Heyerdahl (The Swede), Jennifer Ferrin (Louise Ellison), Robin McLeavy (Eva), Phil Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Kasha Kropinski (Ruth), Dohn Norwood (Psalms), Jake Weber (John Campbell), MacKenzie Porter (Naomi Hatch), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Dominique McElligott (Lily Bell), Eddie Spears

(Joseph Black Moon), Tom Noonan (Reverend Nathaniel Cole)

Guest Stars: Jonathan Scarfe (Sidney Snow), David Wilson Barnes (Martin De-

laney), John Lacy (Virgil Farnsworth), Tayden Marks (Ezra Dutson), Chelah Horsdal (Maggie Palmer), Michael Tiernan (Treasurer Atwood), Kevin Davey (Paddy Quinn), Haysam Kadri (Dutch Dufray), Christian Sloan (Parker), James Fraser (Deputy #2), Christopher Rosamond (Deputy #3), Julia Maxwell (Francine), Greg Lawson (Lyman), T.J. An-

derson (Whore #2)

Production Code: 409

Summary: Life is Darker after the death of Elam, Cullen has to choose between

the railroad and family.



Cullen enters the whorehouse, asks for the new marshal, and is directed upstairs. He kicks a door in and interrupts Sidney "conducting business." Cullen instructs Sidney to free the imprisoned rail workers by morning, but Sidney balks. When Cullen points out, "This here fight's between Durant and Campbell. Got nothing to do with you and me," Sidney accuses Cullen of losing his nerve. Cullen punches Sidney in the face and says, "That's for putting a gun on my wife and boy."

Cullen pulls a tarp off the steam shovel and tells Delaney they can be over Sherman Peak in a month and hit

Laramie by July. Dutch shuffles up in ankle shackles, the jail keys pinned to his long johns, to deliver a message from Sidney: "You want the men, come get 'em."

Cullen marches Dutch back to the jail, where he finds Sidney lounging outside. Tossing the keys at Sidney's feet, Cullen says, "I gave you a chance to let them out, easy like." Sidney replies, "And I gave you a chance to let them out yourself."

Cullen walks into the Palmer Hotel as Campbell is walking out. Campbell orders Sidney to shoot Cullen if he should "step a hair out of line," then heads to the jail.

Inside the jail, Durant insists there's no proof tying him to Heckard's death, but Campbell says that's for a judge in Omaha to decide. He then tells the prisoners, "All of you will be returned to the jurisdictions in which your alleged crimes were committed," on a train scheduled to leave that afternoon.

Cullen asks to use Maggie Palmer's ranchers for railroad work. Maggie refuses, noting that fighting Campbell will only lead to more bloodshed. She then rides off to see a parcel of land she bought from Mickey the day before.

Cullen finds Mickey inside the church. Mickey says he's got a plan for vengeance and that he has some men coming to deal with "these Campbell bastards." Cullen says there isn't time to wait – they're going to break the jailed men out that day. Mickey worries about the odds of the two of them against all of Campbell's men, but Cullen says, "All of them boils down to one man: Sidney Snow." When Mickey says they'll need guns, Cullen argues that "surprise is better than bullets." "I'll take the surprise, but I'll be having me bullets as well," Mickey replies.

Ruth interrupts their conversation and scolds them for "all this talk of guns and bullets." She then sends Ezra, who's been eavesdropping, to wash up for lunch. Ruth warns Cullen that Sidney is evil, saying she saw in his eyes "a wickedness there that is yet to be unleashed."

Cullen exits the church and finds Sidney and his men waiting outside. Sidney says he knows Cullen is planning something. Cullen suggests it's not too late to walk away, but Sidney responds that it is, for both of them.

At the railroad office, Delaney tries to distance himself from the feud, telling Cullen, "Going to war with the governor is insurrection." Cullen convinces Delaney to partner with him, and Delaney hands over the keys to the armory.

Campbell visits Louise in the Cheyenne Leader office, where they connect over their shared perspective that "the world is neither black nor white, but decidedly gray." Campbell invites Louise to the hotel for lunch.

As Mickey tries to buy all of the shotguns and ammunition from the general store, Sidney arrives with some of his deputies and arrests him. Cullen and Delaney watch as Sidney's men drag Mickey to jail.

Sidney beats Mickey, trying to extract information about Cullen's plan to free the inmates. Mickey reveals that Cullen plans to attack while the prisoners are being loaded onto the train. Sidney orders Atwood to prep the men for load-up immediately, two hours ahead of schedule.

Louise enters Campbell's hotel room. Campbell, who's been drinking, lunges for Louise. She initially stops him, but then allows him strip off her outer layers of clothing. He throws her onto the bed, and they make love.

### **Return to Hell**

Season 4 Episode Number: 40 Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Saturday October 4, 2014

Writer: Jami O'Brien Director: Billy Gierhart

Show Stars: Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Common (Elam Ferguson), Colm

Meaney (Thomas 'Doc' Durant), Christopher Heyerdahl (The Swede), Jennifer Ferrin (Louise Ellison), Robin McLeavy (Eva), Phil Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Kasha Kropinski (Ruth), Dohn Norwood (Psalms), Jake Weber (John Campbell), MacKenzie Porter (Naomi Hatch), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Dominique McElligott (Lily Bell), Eddie Spears

(Joseph Black Moon), Tom Noonan (Reverend Nathaniel Cole)

Guest Stars: Jonathan Scarfe (Sidney Snow), Gregg Henry (Brigham Young), David

Wilson Barnes (Martin Delaney), Tayden Marks (Ezra Dutson), Tim Guinee (Collis Huntington), Michael Tiernan (Treasurer Atwood), Kevin Blatch (Judge Webber), Kevin Davey (Paddy Quinn), Christian Sloan (Parker), John Desantis (Irish Worker), Haysam Kadri (Dutch Dufray)

Production Code: 410

Summary: An act of terror strikes Cheyenne as Cullen, Durant and Campbell

negotiate toward a settlement for policing the streets.



Louise wakes up next to Campbell and gets dressed. She's concerned about jeopardizing her professional objectivity by sleeping with him, but Campbell assures her he'll be discreet. Their embrace is interrupted by the whistle of a train pulling into Cheyenne. Campbell quickly pulls on his pants and goes out on his balcony, where he watches Cullen step out of the train car along with Mickey and Durant.

The freedmen workers exit the train with the captive surviving guards and the corpses from the shootout. When Atwood and Campbell's other enforcers block their path, Cullen asks them to step aside. Atwood looks to Campbell, who

waves his hand to let the workers through. The captive guards are released, and the workers head to the church.

Sidney Snow observes from a nearby hilltop.

Outside the church, Ruth chastises Ezra for playing with guns and sends him to hang the wash. Durant tells Cullen that the men are refusing to return to work and won't leave the church building. Cullen claims with Sidney gone, there's nobody to enforce the wanted posters. Durant wants "assurances," so Cullen takes him to get them.

The Swede, now with short hair and wearing spectacles, sits next to Brigham Young and takes notes during a meeting with Collis Huntington. Huntington mentions that his Chinese workers are in the midst of a work stoppage. The Swede interrupts to ask what Huntington feeds his workers, but Young shuts him up and continues negotiating with Huntington.

Sidney sings to himself as he gathers lumber from the saw mill.

That evening, Durant and Cullen confront Campbell. Durant points out Campbell is outgunned and demands Campbell tear up the wanted posters and stop harassing his men. In return, Campbell insists on remaining Provisional Governor of Wyoming and that the streets of Cheyenne be policed - by the U.S. Calvary under martial law, if necessary. Cullen agrees to become Cheyenne's new marshal, but refuses to work for Campbell – instead, he'll work for the railroad. Campbell agrees.

Gunshots are fired outside the church. Mickey runs to the front doors and discovers they've been barricaded shut. Psalms shouts that the church is on fire. The trapped men are met by more gunfire when they try to escape through the windows. Ruth looks outside, sees Sidney looking back at her, and screams.

Cullen and Durant run towards the burning building. They open the front doors, freeing the men inside to start a bucket line and douse the flames. Ruth tells Cullen that Sidney set the fire. Cullen runs inside, rescues Paddy Quinn, and checks to make sure everyone else has made it out safely. Ruth falls to her knees as she watches her church burn.

As he's concluding his business with Brigham Young, Huntington asks The Swede why he wanted to know what the Chinese workers eat. The Swede compares a railroad labor force to an army and notes, "An army runs on its stomach." When he cites his years working for the Union Pacific, Huntington asks if The Swede knows Cullen – a man who "impresses the hell out of me." "Everything I know, I learned by careful study of Cullen Bohannon," The Swede replies and offers himself to Huntington as "a former Union Pacific man to accompany your fresh Mormon workers." Brigham Young says they'll discuss it and dismisses The Swede.

## **Bleeding Kansas**

Season 4 Episode Number: 41 Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Saturday November 8, 2014

Writer: Tom Brady
Director: Roxann Dawson

Show Stars: Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Common (Elam Ferguson), Colm

Meaney (Thomas 'Doc' Durant), Christopher Heyerdahl (The Swede), Jennifer Ferrin (Louise Ellison), Robin McLeavy (Eva), Phil Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Kasha Kropinski (Ruth), Dohn Norwood (Psalms), Jake Weber (John Campbell), MacKenzie Porter (Naomi Hatch), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Dominique McElligott (Lily Bell), Eddie Spears

(Joseph Black Moon), Tom Noonan (Reverend Nathaniel Cole)

Guest Stars: Chelah Horsdal (Maggie Palmer), David Wilson Barnes (Martin De-

laney), Jonathan Scarfe (Sidney Snow), Kevin Blatch (Judge Webber), Christian Sloan (Parker), Haysam Kadri (Dutch Dufray), Andrew Howard (Shea), Kris McLeod (Dead Rabbit #1), Sheldon Charron (Dead Rabbit #2), Cliff Liknes (Henry), Will Simpson (Son #1), Evan May (Son #2), Marcus Trummer (Son #3), Malia Ashley Kerr (10 Year Old Ruth),

Stephanie Chabeniuk (Well Dressed Woman)

Production Code: 411

Summary: Cullen and Durant try and save the life of a criminal. Louise supports

Ruth who suffers a loss.

In a flashback, men carrying torches escort a buckboard as it rides across the plains. The men force their way into a farmhouse and haul the family outside as the family's slaves watch. Reverend Cole steps out of the shadows, proclaims that "the time has come for the sins of slavery to be washed away from this land," and proclaims the slaves free. When the father protests, Cole decapitates him. Blood spatters onto the face of a child hiding in the buckboard: It's 10-year old Ruth, who watches as the rest of the family is slaughtered.

Cullen calls gently to Ruth, pulling her out of her flashback. Cullen hands Ruth off to Louise so he can deal with Sidney Snow, who lies bleeding in the street after being shot by Ruth. When Eva yells that Sidney doesn't deserve to live, Cullen responds, "He dies, Ruth's a murderer."

Cullen sets up a makeshift surgical table in the Palmer Hotel's dining room, and Eva assists. Cullen realizes the bullet is still lodged in Sidney's gut, and packs the wound with coffee grounds to stem the bleeding.

In the Cheyenne Leader office, Ruth looks at her gunpowder-stained hands and shows them to Louise. "I have my father's hands," she says wanly.

Cullen approaches Durant and tells him Sidney needs a doctor. "He needs to be put down," Durant responds, "It's what's best." "For everybody but Ruth," Cullen counters. Durant sighs and grabs his medical kit.

Durant arrives at the hotel and assesses Sidney's condition, determining the bullet nicked Sidney's celiac artery and that the damage will need to be surgically repaired. As Durant digs into the wound to find and remove the bullet, Sidney passes out from the pain.

Returning to the flashback, Reverend Cole catches 10-year-old Ruth reaching for his sword on the buckboard and realizes she saw everything. He smacks her across the face. After Ruth cries and confesses, Cole explains that those men were sinners and that "God extracts judgment against such men through me. It's God's will."

In the newspaper office, Ruth chugs water. Cullen takes the pitcher from her and says, "Water won't chase the metal from your mouth. That's from your heart racing. It's what happens when you shoot a man." Cullen tells her Sidney is still alive and will hang for his crimes.

Campbell instructs Cullen to go to the jail and arraign Ruth. Of Sidney, Campbell says, "As soon as he's able, he'll stand trial for murder, be convicted, hanged and forgotten. In the event that he dies first, it must be seen that she is held accountable."

A group of hoodlums who call themselves the "Dead Rabbits," led by "Dandy" Johnny Shea, arrive in Cheyenne by train and go looking for Mickey. At the brothel, Mickey welcomes them with a round on the house. Shea asks Mickey why he called them out West. "We're gonna extort some people, bash some heads, and strong-arm a governor," Mickey replies. Shea grins, "It's grand to see you, Mick."

In the hotel, Durant tells Cullen he's stemmed the bleeding and stabilized Sidney. As they talk, a semi-conscious Sidney lurches off the table and grabs his gun. He aims at Cullen and pulls the trigger, but the gun is empty. "You know me better than that," Cullen admonishes. Sidney's injured leg buckles and he collapses to the floor. Durant and Cullen get him back on the table, pull back his bandages, and discover Sidney's leg is spurting blood. Durant says it's over because the artery is shredded: "I can't fix that, and I can't stop the bleeding."

Cullen instructs Durant to cut off Sidney's leg to keep him alive and fetches a saw. Durant tries to talk him out of it, saying no jury will convict Ruth. Cullen refuses to take the chance, and pours whiskey into Sidney's mouth as Durant begins the operation.

## Thirteen Steps

Season 4 Episode Number: 42 Season Episode: 12

Originally aired: Saturday November 15, 2014

Writer: Tom Brady Director: Roxann Dawson

Show Stars: Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Common (Elam Ferguson), Colm

Meaney (Thomas 'Doc' Durant), Christopher Heyerdahl (The Swede), Jennifer Ferrin (Louise Ellison), Robin McLeavy (Eva), Phil Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Kasha Kropinski (Ruth), Dohn Norwood (Psalms), Jake Weber (John Campbell), MacKenzie Porter (Naomi Hatch), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Dominique McElligott (Lily Bell), Eddie Spears

(Joseph Black Moon), Tom Noonan (Reverend Nathaniel Cole)

Guest Stars: David Wilson Barnes (Martin Delaney), Kevin Blatch (Judge Webber),

Kevin Davey (Paddy Quinn), Haysam Kadri (Dutch Dufray), Andrew Howard (Shea), Matt Cooke (George Sr.), Dylan Schombing (George

Jr.), Lorette Clow (Administrator), Al Berg (Illustrator)

Production Code: 412

Summary: Cullen grapples with Ruth's unexpected decision; Louise jeopardizes

her reputation to fight for a story she believes in.



Ruth is sworn in by Cullen on the floor of the casino, which has been converted into a temporary courtroom. Judge Webber presides over the hearing, with Campbell seated next to him. Ruth is accused of "unlawfully, feloniously and of malice aforethought shooting into Sidney Snow two mortal wounds." Asked to respond to the charges, Ruth unexpectedly answers, "Guilty."

Campbell presents a statement from Cullen stating that Ruth "aided and protected an officer of the law from an armed felon," which would leave her declared innocent. Campbell asks again, "What say you?" Ruth again responds, "I say I am

guilty." Campbell then declares Ruth not of sound mind to defend herself, but she insists: "I murdered that man, Governor. Not out of fear, nor aiding the law, but for no purpose other than to end the man's life who took my son's. I am guilty. I've pled so." Ruth is sentenced to hang.

Campbell orders Webber to have a gallows constructed in the town square. Cullen approaches and tries to reason with Campbell: "Hanging a grieving mother doesn't serve anybody." Campbell replies, "Neither does allowing a confessed murderer to walk free." Cullen asks Campbell to pardon Ruth, but Campbell points out that "the woman in that courtroom did not appear to be interested in clemency." Campbell finally agrees to sign a pardon if Cullen can get Ruth to accept it

George Maledon, the hangman, and his son, George Jr., travel to Cheyenne by train.

Cullen pushes Ruth to take the pardon, but she declines: "Pardons are for cowards, like Sidney Snow." Cullen says dying is the coward's choice, but Ruth insists the choice is hers, and her choice is no.

Louise catches Campbell dancing alone in his room. "My father was a judge," he says, "After a bad ruling he'd sneak off and take my mother dancing." He asks Louise to dance, but she declines and says she's come "for comment on the kangaroo court you authorized on your arrival, and your acquisition of McGinnes's casino thereafter." When Campbell asks if this is the story she said he wouldn't like, she responds, "It starts and ends with a federally-approved hanging." Campbell points out that Ruth's refusal of a pardon is her decision, and Louise asks if Sidney's appointment as marshal or the burning of her church were also Ruth's decisions. Campbell says, "You'll cast her as some saint?" "I'm still deciding on the devil," Louise answers.

Cullen tries to send Ruth to New York to "put this all behind," but she insists on staying in Cheyenne. Cullen then attempts to carry her out of her cell, but she resists. "I was ready to leave!" Ruth screams at him. "After Sean died. I was ready to go back to Omaha with Ezra. You asked me to stay. And I stayed. For you. This time, I stay for me."

At the train works, Cullen angrily pieces together the last parts of the nearly-completed steam shovel. When Cullen says there's nothing he can do for Ruth, Durant counsels, "The thing to do is be with her."

Mickey and Shea watch as George and Junior's train arrives in Cheyenne.

Campbell enters his room at the Palmer Hotel and pours a drink. Mickey and Shea appear from the shadows. "The Church lady's not gonna hang," Mickey announces. Campbell says they can keep the casino, but they can't prevent him from enforcing the law. Mickey tells Campbell to find a way to save Ruth.

Cullen sees George and Junior erecting the gallows in the town square and shoves them aside. Cullen rips the gallows apart board by board, then storms off. George starts over again, and works into the night.

### **Further West**

Season 4 Episode Number: 43 Season Episode: 13

Originally aired: Saturday November 22, 2014 Writer: John Wirth, Jon Romano

Director: Adam Davidson

Show Stars: Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Common (Elam Ferguson), Colm

Meaney (Thomas 'Doc' Durant), Christopher Heyerdahl (The Swede), Jennifer Ferrin (Louise Ellison), Robin McLeavy (Eva), Phil Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Kasha Kropinski (Ruth), Dohn Norwood (Psalms), Jake Weber (John Campbell), MacKenzie Porter (Naomi Hatch), Ben Esler (Sean McGinnes), Dominique McElligott (Lily Bell), Eddie Spears

(Joseph Black Moon), Tom Noonan (Reverend Nathaniel Cole)

Guest Stars: Chelah Horsdal (Maggie Palmer), David Wilson Barnes (Martin De-

laney), Gregg Henry (Brigham Young), Tim Guinee (Collis Huntington), Leon Ingulsrud (Bendix), Kirsten Robek (Mrs. Hatch), Duval Lang (Elder Moss), Kevin Davey (Paddy Quinn), Andrew Howard (Shea), Julia Maxwell (Francine), Simon Longmore (Harry Spinoza), Daniel Arold (Zeke Spinoza), Wei Dave Chen (Qiang), Heather Fee (Millicent), Sarah Wheeldon (Nurse), Julian Richings (Records Clerk), Clerk (SLT), Jeffery

Olynek (Young Soldier), Leanne Govier (Young Woman)

Production Code: 413

Summary: As the railroad prepares to leave Cheyenne behind, Cullen returns to

Fort Smith to retrieve his family.



After Cullen announces he's quitting the Union Pacific, Durant tries to dissuade him. Failing that, Durant threatens, "I won't take you back. Not again." "I know it," Cullen replies.

Cullen visits the worksite, where he says goodbye to Psalms and is saluted by Delaney before he rides off.

Cullen approaches the gates of the Mormon fort. They're open, and the place appears deserted. Inside, Cullen discovers the bodies of several Mormons and Indians. He hears a noise and turns to see Elder Moss, scalped and with an arrow through his neck. Moss falls into Cullen's arms, points west and whispers, "Naomi,"

then dies.

Louise arrives at the newspaper office to find it's been broken into and her equipment has been destroyed. Campbell enters and remarks, "It appears you've ruffled some feathers." He tells her he intends to purchase the Leader from Durant, but only if Louise agrees to stay on. In exchange, Campbell will give Louise his full protection: "We'll rebuild this newspaper together." Louise rejects his offer and sarcastically thanks Campbell for confirming that her newspaper does indeed matter, informing him, "I will never let you take it from me."

As he leaves the fort, Cullen passes a row of graves. He kneels to examine wagon tracks leading away, then follows them west.

One month later, Cullen arrives in Salt Lake City. After checking into a hotel, Cullen turns to see Collis Huntington from the Central Pacific. Huntington says that Cullen has "come a long way for nothing," and that he's made a deal with Brigham Young and hired all available men within 500 miles. Cullen doesn't respond. Huntington follows Cullen out the door, reveals that he knows Cullen quit the Union Pacific, and asks what brought Cullen to "this mecca of polygamist pretension." Cullen answers that he's looking for his Mormon wife and son, then walks off.

The Swede observes as Brigham Young negotiates with the Spinoza brothers, Zeke and Harry, for a price on wagons to transfer the Mormon workers west. When Young rejects their price, the brothers blaspheme, and insult Young before leaving.

Campbell, flanked by members of the U.S. Cavalry including Major Bendix, brings Mickey a telegram from President Grant. It acknowledges the judicial system Campbell has established in Cheyenne and removes the "provisional" from his governor's title. Campbell instructs Mickey and the Dead Rabbits to leave Cheyenne on the first train departing the next morning. If not, they'll be charged with conspiracy and attempted assassination of a government official, taken into custody, and shot by Bendix.

At the Salt Lake City records office, Cullen tries to locate Fort Smith's survivors. The records clerk tells him the fort wasn't attacked by Indians: It was hit by smallpox, with the survivors arriving two weeks ago. Most are sick and dying and in quarantine.

In response to the news about the smallpox, Cullen burns his clothes and belongings.

At the schoolhouse where the sick are quarantined, Cullen asks for Naomi and William. No one is listed under the name Bohannon, but the nurse does find a listing under Hatch. Cullen runs into the sickroom in tears, but finds it's not Naomi who's quarantined there: it's her mother.



### Chinatown

Season 5 Episode Number: 44 Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Saturday July 18, 2015

Writer: Jami O'Brien
Director: David Straiton

Show Stars: Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Phil Burke (Mickey McGinnes),

Christopher Heyerdahl (Thor Gundersen "The Swede"), Robin McLeavy (Eva Toole (née Oates)), Dohn Norwood (Psalms Jackson), Jennifer Ferrin (Louise Ellison), Tim Guinee (Collis Huntington), MacKenzie Porter (Naomi Hatch), Reg Rogers (James Strobridge), Byron Mann (Chang),

Angela Zhou (Fong)

Guest Stars: Colm Meaney (Thomas 'Doc' Durant), Tzi Ma (Tao), Josh Caras

(Phineas Young), Maddie Dixon-Poirier (Janie Strobridge), Victor Gilbert (Strobridge Son), Chantelle Han (Polly), Bud Klasky (Bar Patron), Mark Krysko (Samuel Ammerman), Adam O'Byrne (Pete), Michael Patric (Matt Keane), Amber Chardae Robinson (Stagecoach Mary Fields), Fiona Vroom (Hanna Strobridge), Luke Roessler (Willam

Bohannon), Steve Tsang (Asian Worker)

Production Code: 501

Summary: Cullen is in California with the Central Pacific Railroad, building east

through the mountains. There, he contends with new bosses, Chinese workers and rowdy Irishmen. Meanwhile, word that the Hatches are

Mormon apostates comes in from Salt Lake City.



Cullen strolls barefoot along a sandy beach, the surf washing over his feet as a light breeze blows. Naomi calls to him from a nearby hill, and sends William running down to meet him. Cullen basks in the beautiful family moment – but not for long. The scene disappears as the breeze turns into a howling wind, and Cullen's daydream subsides to reveal Cullen and a group of Central Pacific surveyors clinging to a sheer cliff on a mountainside.

At the top of the mountain, the men look out over a broad valley. "Break out the whiskey, ya gypsies," says Shorty, one of the surveyors. "Bohannon's found the mother-whoring route to Utah."

Later, Cullen rides into Truckee, California. James Strobridge, the Central Pacific's foreman, invites Cullen to supper. They enter the railroad office, where Cullen tells Collis Huntington about his plan to route the railroad "straight through the coal fields of Weber Canyon" into the Nevada desert and all the way to Utah. "Straight down the throat of the Union Pacific," Huntington observes. "We might just have a shot at winning this race. "Huntington then tosses Cullen a bag of gold for "fresh Chinamen."

Before Cullen leaves, he asks Huntington if any telegrams have come for him. Huntington tells Cullen that it's only been a month, and assures him that he has ongoing business with the Mormons: "I'm sure Brigham Young will answer our inquiry eventually."

Cullen buys 50 workers from a restaurant owner named Chang, who offers wares from his rice shop and brothel. Cullen declines all but the workers.

As Cullen leads the workers away, a wagon pulls up next to the rice shop. Its driver: The Swede.

Cullen rides on a supply wagon ahead of the 50 Chinese workers, who trudge through snow. Tao, the head man for the Central Pacific's Chinese laborers, rides beside him, and explains that the workers have no experience because they come from villages devastated by rebels. "Men like Chang?" Cullen asks. Tao avoids the question, but Tao's son, Fong, says, "Mr. Chang bad man." Tao quickly shushes Fong.

Cullen moves to join the workers drilling a vertical tunnel into the mountain. Strobridge tries to stop him, but Cullen hops onto a pulley next to Tao and descends.

At the bottom, a Chinese worker injures himself, so Tao and Cullen take over. The workers exit as Tao and Cullen prepare the next blast. After Cullen lights the fuse, they begin to haul themselves up. As they reach the top, a bucket of granite sways and then spills. The falling rock knocks a kerosene lantern to the tunnel floor, where it smashes and ignites some kegs of black powder. Fong pulls Tao out of the hole just in time, but Cullen is caught in the explosion's shock wave and is blown into the air, landing on his back with a thud. As the dust settles, Strobridge gives Cullen a look, hands Cullen his hat back, and helps him off the ground.

After Fong mentions to Cullen that Chang steals half of the Chinese payroll, Cullen confronts Chang and demands that he stop skimming wages. Chang counters, "How we compensate those workers is Chinese business." Cullen threatens more visits if Chang doesn't pay the workers what they're owed.

Over dinner with the Strobridge family, Cullen tells Huntington about Chang's deception. Huntington argues that it doesn't concern them, but Cullen warns him that it eventually will: "Sooner or later, a beat dog bites."

In a Mormon tent, Brigham Young's son, Phineas, falters while saying grace over a meager meal. The Swede completes the prayer, giving thanks "for this time with our beloved companions — hunger, want and desolation." Phineas confesses to The Swede that his father has lost faith in him, and The Swede responds, "I believe in you, brother."

After dinner, Huntington hands Cullen a telegram he received from Brigham Young, revealing Young has banished Cullen's family from all Mormon settlements. It dawns on Cullen: "They could be anywhere."

In his room, Cullen removes maps of Mormon settlements from the walls. He's interrupted by a knock on the door: It's Strobridge, who invites him for a drink at the saloon.

The Swede drives his rice wagon into a barn under cover of moonlight. Inside, he finds a snarling stray dog, who he quickly wins over with some beef jerky. The wagon is actually filled with rifles, which The Swede hides under the hay.

Chang complains to Huntington about Cullen's meddling, but Huntington insists that Cullen isn't going anywhere and that the two must get used to one another.

At the saloon, over cards and whiskey, Cullen tells Strobridge how he ended up with the Central Pacific. Chang arrives at the saloon accompanied by some of his henchmen, and asks to be dealt into the card game. As the three men talk, Cullen notices the henchmen leave.

At a Chinese social club, Huntington and his housekeeper Polly sit amongst a group of laborers watching a Chinese opera. Chang's henchmen burst in, grab Tao, and drag him into the street.

Inside the saloon, Chang asks Cullen if fate or luck has brought them to this point, just as Cullen hears a commotion outside. Cullen rushes out to find Chang's henchmen viciously beating Tao. A crowd gathers, but no one intervenes. Fong jumps in to help his father, but is quickly subdued.

Cullen fires his pistol into the air, then points it at the henchmen. They look to Chang, who dismisses them with a gesture. As they walk away, Cullen helps Tao to his feet. Chang nods at Cullen, then walks off, passing Huntington as he goes.

The next day, Huntington and Cullen butt heads over how to deal with Chang. Huntington believes the Chinese should be left alone, but Cullen insists Chang is going to be a problem for the railroad. Huntington is more concerned about another railroad problem, Durant's rapid progress with the Union Pacific, but Cullen is convinced Durant will self-destruct. Huntington asks if he has Cullen's loyalty. "I'm here, ain't I?" Cullen responds.

Outside, Fong tells Cullen that Tao is on the sick list after the previous night's beating. Cullen hops the train out to the cut as Chang watches.

In the Central Pacific railroad office, Huntington's office manager, Samuel, secretly sends a telegraph to Durant informing him that Cullen has found a route to Weber Canyon.

In the Union Pacific railroad office in Laramie, Wyoming, Durant reads the telegram. "Damn turncoat," Durant fumes. "Never trust a rebel."

Cullen mistakes a knock on his door for Strobridge, and opens it to discover The Swede and his dog. Cullen slams the door and grabs his gun. "It is a pleasure to see you again," The Swede calls to him.

After Cullen slowly opens the door again, The Swede thanks Cullen for "revealing the truth" — that Brigham Young is a false prophet and that he, The Swede, is really the One True Prophet. The Swede also says he believes Cullen is a devil sent to test him. Cullen responds, "Probably take a devil to finish this road. And you can call yourself whatever you like, long as you brought a shovel. Because this ain't the Mormon fort, you Swedish son of a bitch. You work for me. And I got a race to win." Cullen then slams the door in The Swede's face.

### Mei Mei

Season 5 Episode Number: 45 Season Episode: 2

Saturday July 25, 2015 Originally aired: Writer: John Wirth, Tom Brady

Billy Gierhart Director:

Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Phil Burke (Mickey McGinnes), Show Stars:

> Christopher Heyerdahl (Thor Gundersen "The Swede"), Robin McLeavy (Eva Toole (née Oates)), Dohn Norwood (Psalms Jackson), Jennifer Ferrin (Louise Ellison), Tim Guinee (Collis Huntington), MacKenzie Porter (Naomi Hatch), Reg Rogers (James Strobridge), Byron Mann (Chang),

Angela Zhou (Fong)

Tzi Ma (Tao), Josh Caras (Phineas Young), Wei Chen (Chen), Matt **Guest Stars:** 

Clarke (Brother James), Andy Yu (Hoi), Adrian Petriw (Brother Pratt),

Steve Tsang (Asian Worker), Nicola Wilson (San Francisco Townsfolk)

Production Code:

Summary: Cullen enlists a crew of Chinese workers to help him move a locomo-

tive from Truckee to the Summit Tunnel on a sled. An accident forces Cullen and Fong to work together to survive. Meanwhile, Swede and Phineas fight for survival after Cullen banishes them to the high coun-

try on snow-shoveling patrol.



Cullen Bohannon tumbles down a steep, snow-covered mountain slope. As he skids to a stop at the bottom, Fong tumbles past him, stopping perilously close to the edge of a cliff. Cullen tosses Fong a rope, but Fong refuses Cullen's help and doesn't pick it up. Cullen angrily notes that Fong "should have stayed in the damn tent," before finally shouting, "A soldier follows orders!" Fong grudgingly ties the rope around his waist, and Cullen ties the other end around his own.

The mountain rumbles beneath them, and as Cullen turns to walk away from the cliff, the snow gives way beneath Fong. Fong plummets off the cliff, drag-

ging Cullen behind him. Cullen stops their momentum just before sliding over the edge, leaving Fong dangling off the cliff. As Cullen braces himself to pull Fong back up, the rope suddenly goes slack. Cullen reels in the rope to find a frayed end — and no Fong.

Two days earlier, in Truckee: Cullen inspects an abandoned locomotive named the Sacramento, in hopes of using it to mechanize the removal of rock from the tunnel shaft. Strobridge declares it's impossible to get it up the mountain. "Chinamen built the Great Wall — reckon they can build me a sled," Cullen responds.

In the Central Pacific railroad office, Phineas Young balks when Huntington orders the Mormons to take over removing snow on the grade now that Cullen will be using the Chinese workers for tunnel construction. Phineas grudgingly concedes after Huntington threatens to contact his father.

In his rice shop, Chang allows Fong to buy pure opium to help ease Tao's pain from the beating he endured in Episode 1, but only after warning Fong that Tao "must never forget this."

Recovering in bed, Tao coughs as Fong prepares the opium for him. Tao orders Fong to stay away from Cullen, noting "We have been warned."

At the rice shop, Cullen demands that Chang provide an English-speaking foreman to replace the recuperating Tao. Chang says Tao is the only one who speaks English fluently. "You speak it well enough," Cullen retorts. Chang agrees, but notes that he is "not a railroad man." Cullen grabs a cleaver, looks Chang straight in the eye, and hacks the head off a duck Chang is preparing. "Next time you want to send a message," Cullen growls, "You send it to me direct."

Cullen gives a group of uncomprehending Chinese workers instructions on how to dismantle the Sacramento. Fong, working nearby for Strobridge, notices Cullen's failure to communicate and shouts the orders in Chinese. Cullen decides to take Fong along as his new translator.

Huntington tells Cullen that the Sacramento was the first locomotive to ever run on California soil, and bemoans that he won't be able to put it in a museum. Cullen hands Huntington the Sacramento's nameplate as a souvenir.

On the grade, Phineas supervises the Mormons as they clear snow. Work stops as The Swede tends to a worker whose foot has succumbed to frostbite, so badly that The Swede is able to snap two of the worker's toes off. On the verge of mutiny, the rest of the men refuse to work until they receive proper winter provisions. Phineas falters, but The Swede softly suggests that Phineas telegraph Brigham Young to request supplies. Phineas, grateful for the idea, presents it to the men as his own.

On the mountain, snow falls from the trees, startling the horses hauling the Sacramento up the slope on a sled. Cullen shouts for Fong to move the horses away from the trees, but Fong mishears and sends them closer instead. The horses bolt, and Fong is knocked to the ground as the hand brake snaps and the sled begins sliding backwards down the slope. Cullen races after the sled and manages to halt its momentum with a wooden block. As Fong lies on the ground struggling to breathe, Cullen yells, "Damnit, I said away from the tree line! You speak English or what?"

Cullen assesses the damage and determines the hand brake can't be repaired on the mountainside. Cullen tells Fong to have the men take everything off the sled in preparation to go back to Truckee. Instead, Fong orders the men to hook a heavy chain up to the sled, and to tie the other end to a tree. Cullen jumps in to help when he realizes Fong's plan — anchor the sled to trees for a controlled descent — will work.

That night, Fong shares his tea with Cullen, who admires Fong's toughness. Fong says he's a soldier, "Si Bing." Fong winces in pain, and Cullen hands him a flask. They recount war stories over the fire. Fong coughs up blood, hiding it from Cullen.

Phineas curses Brigham Young as he shows The Swede a telegram denying his supply request. The Swede consoles Phineas, explaining that it's Heavenly Father, not Brigham Young, who is testing Phineas "as fire tests and purifies gold." Phineas acknowledges The Swede's kindness, but complains that it will not help his men. "This is what faith is for," The Swede replies, "And we must practice it with open hearts, not bitter ones."

The next morning, Fong doesn't respond to Cullen's call to get back to work. Cullen finds Fong inside his tent, weak and coughing up more blood. When Fong insists he's fine, Cullen pushes him down and lifts up his shirt to reveal a series of thick bandages, wrapped around Fong's torso but above a large wound on his abdomen. Fong frantically resists Cullen's attempts to re-wrap the wound, even brandishing a knife, which Cullen quickly takes away. Cullen holds Fong down, slices through the bandages, and recoils in shock. The bandages are not meant to cover the wound — they're meant to conceal that Fong is actually a woman. "Please don't say about this," Fong pleads, "They kill me." Cullen instructs Fong to stay in the tent and steps outside.

In Truckee, The Swede negotiates a deal with Huntington for boots for the Mormon workers.

Using Fong's chain brake method, Cullen works with the Chinese to lower the sled down the mountain. Fong emerges from her tent and notices that one of the trees to which they've just attached the sled is dying. She yells for them to stop, but it's too late: The tree falls, and the sled begins careening down the mountain.

Fong and Cullen jump on the sled and eventually steer it into another fallen tree to stop it, but the collision violently throws them from the sled, and they begin tumbling a steep, snow-covered slope. As the scene first seen at the beginning of the episode plays out again, it's revealed that Fong cut herself free from the rope with her knife.

Cullen instructs Strobridge to get the undamaged Sacramento to the tunnel while he goes searching for Fong. He finds her, miraculously still alive, in a deep snowdrift at the bottom of the cliff. As he helps her walk back to camp, she reveals that her real name is Mei.

The Swede delivers the boots to the Mormon workers. When they try to thank him, The Swede defers, saying the boots are Heavenly Father's answer to Phineas' prayers.

Mei returns to Chinatown on the back of Cullen's horse. Tao hobbles out of his tent, concerned. Mei gingerly dismounts and walks to her father. "Your son saved my life today," Cullen tells Tao pointedly — Fong's secret is safe with him.

### White Justice

Season 5 Episode Number: 46 Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Saturday August 1, 2015

Writer: John Romano Director: David Straiton

Show Stars: Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Phil Burke (Mickey McGinnes),

Christopher Heyerdahl (Thor Gundersen "The Swede"), Robin McLeavy (Eva Toole (née Oates)), Dohn Norwood (Psalms Jackson), Jennifer Ferrin (Louise Ellison), Tim Guinee (Collis Huntington), MacKenzie Porter (Naomi Hatch), Reg Rogers (James Strobridge), Byron Mann (Chang),

Angela Zhou (Fong)

Guest Stars: Tzi Ma (Tao), Josh Caras (Phineas Young), Ivan Cermak (Cates), Wei

Chen (Chen), Maddie Dixon-Poirier (Janie Strobridge), Erica Ho (Li Li), Tim Ho Yin Leung (Chinese Worker #3), Adam O'Byrne (Pete), Michael Patric (Matt Keane), Fiona Vroom (Hanna Strobridge), Robert Weiss (Jenkins), Ben Wong (Lei Zi Sing), Matt Clarke (Brother James), Steve

Tsang (Asian Worker)

Production Code: 503

Summary: Cullen contends with violence in Chinatown set off by disgruntled rail-

road workers. Meanwhile, the Swede manipulates Phineas in his plot

against the Mormons.



In a flashback, in China, Mei hides in a small room as the sounds of a battle rage outside. She wraps her chest and cuts off her long locks, disguising herself as a boy. Tao comes to get her, and together they flee on a ship across the Pacific Ocean. Finally, they arrive at the Central Pacific camp, where they check in with Chang, and Mei's life as Fong begins.

In present-day Truckee, the Chinese collect their wages from Chang before boarding the train to the tunnel. Chang and Tao exchange a look as Chang collects his pay.

Cullen stops Mei from boarding the train to the grade. Mei protests, but

Cullen insists she be put on the sick list.

The Swede approaches Cullen and thanks him for assigning the Mormons hard labor. The Swede claims it is "ordained from on high" that Cullen should make him suffer, just as The Swede was right to put Cullen in the well at the Mormon fort. The Swede believes Cullen is "God's instrument," and that to be tested by him "is the making of my soul."

The Swede calls Chang away from his station to pay for his latest box of guns (concealed in boxes of rice) — and to triple his order. When Chang expresses concern about the volume of "rice" The Swede is acquiring and what might happen if anyone became aware of their transactions, The Swede threatens to find another supplier. Chang negotiates, and keeps The Swede's business, with an increase in price of \$10 per box.

Deep in the tunnel, Tao confronts Cullen, threatening to take Mei and leave unless Cullen lets her work. Cullen agrees to allow Mei to come back after one week on the sick list.

As Cullen exits the tunnel, Huntington applauds the progress his steam shovel is making. However, the machine has made three of Strobridge's Irish workers obsolete. Huntington reassigns them to the tunnel and cuts their pay to \$1 per day, the same pay the Chinese workers get.

In the depot office, Strobridge breaks the news to his men. They complain that \$1 isn't enough to live on, "Like a white man, anyway." Cullen overhears and notes, "I worked that tunnel myself." The Irishmen offer to work for stock like Cullen, and he responds that they can either take what's offered or leave.

A distraught Swede calls Phineas in to look at the Mormon accounting ledgers and suggests there has been a shortfall in the funds they've received from Salt Lake City for several months. Phineas angrily suggests they're being cheated, but The Swede demurs and says he shouldn't have even mentioned it. Phineas grabs the ledgers and storms out, saying, "It is your job to mention it."

Strobridge meets with Huntington to try and get more pay for the three Irish workers. Huntington points out that only five years prior, Strobridge was making significantly less than the Irish workers are now, and says the men are "expensive dead weight" and that he needs all of his resources focused on breaking through the tunnel. Strobridge says the Irish workers are good men with families, but Huntington responds that good men with families get fired every day. "Don't be one of them," Huntington warns.

At the opium den, Chang refuses Tao's money for more of the drug. Tao observes, "Steal with one hand, gift with the other?" Chang quotes a proverb about learning wisdom by experience — the "bitterest" way — and Tao responds, "Wisdom gained through experience is the reason young men must respect their elders." Chang concedes, and Tao slides his money across the table, takes his opium, and walks out.

Cullen takes Strobridge for a drink, and Strobridge chastises Cullen for "gelding" him in front of the Irish workers, saying he had things under control. When Cullen turns to leave, the three laid off Irishmen block his way. Cullen stares them down, then turns to Strobridge. "Got this?" Strobridge nods, and Cullen walks out.

Over cards, the Irishmen complain to Strobridge about the Chinese taking over. Strobridge tells them to stop "bellyaching" and go home to their families. They promise to do so after finishing their drinks.

Cullen walks through Chinatown to Tao and Mei's tent. Mei pours him a cup of tea and tells him about her life before Hell on Wheels, when a rebel leader in the Taiping war took her as his bride. Mei says Chang works for that same rebel leader, who, if he finds her, will make her a prostitute. Cullen mulls over her story, then tells her to report to work the next morning.

The Irishmen enter Chang's opium den, loud and drunk, and argue with Chang's greeter, Chen. Chang intervenes and tries to diffuse the situation by offering the men free prostitutes and opium. The Irishmen refuse, then punch Chen in the face. Chang springs into action, getting in several blows before Matt draws his gun and marches Chang out into the street.

Outside, Chen is lynched from an upstairs window. The Irishmen fire into the air to back off a gathering crowd, tie a noose around Chang's neck, and string him up to die.

Tao grabs a knife from his tent and alerts Cullen that Chang is in trouble. They cut Chang down just as he loses consciousness. Chang comes to, and realizes who's just saved his life.

Phineas brings the accounting ledgers back to The Swede and accuses Brigham Young of cheating them "from the minute we got here." Phineas explodes, blaspheming his father as The Swede tries to quiet him. Phineas stalks out of the tent.

The next morning, Chang reports the attack to Huntington and asks for justice: "The kind reserved for civilized men, free from the danger of a rope." Huntington proposes a trial, and Chang accepts.

Huntington tells Cullen and Strobridge about Chang's importance as their importer of Chinese labor. "We must be perceived to do right by him," he insists. Cullen suggests Huntington telegram his partner, Stanford, a lawyer who could serve as a judge and impanel a jury.

Cullen takes Strobridge to arrest the Irishmen. "Whose side are you on, anyway?" Strobridge asks. "Same side as you. The railroad's," Cullen replies.

Phineas dictates an accusatory letter to his father. The Swede interrupts, asking if Phineas has considered the consequences of sending it. "Truth does not always serve us," The Swede counsels, tearing up the letter. Phineas begs The Swede to tell him what to do: "I have no one to trust but you."

Cullen shows Chang the reply from Stanford, advising against a trial: The only witnesses are Chang and Tao, "and Chinamen ain't allowed to testify against white men under California law." Chang concedes that it may be the law, but it's not justice. Cullen assures Chang that the Irishmen will leave Truckee — and that Chang will let them.

#### Struck

Season 5 Episode Number: 47 Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Saturday August 8, 2015

Writer: Max Hurwitz
Director: Clark Johnson

Show Stars: Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Phil Burke (Mickey McGinnes),

Christopher Heyerdahl (Thor Gundersen "The Swede"), Robin McLeavy (Eva Toole (née Oates)), Dohn Norwood (Psalms Jackson), Jennifer Ferrin (Louise Ellison), Tim Guinee (Collis Huntington), MacKenzie Porter (Naomi Hatch), Reg Rogers (James Strobridge), Byron Mann (Chang),

Angela Zhou (Fong)

Guest Stars: Colm Meaney (Thomas 'Doc' Durant), Tzi Ma (Tao), David Wilson

Barnes (Martin Delaney), Andrew Howard (Dandy Johnny Shea), Josh Caras (Phineas Young), Paige Patterson (Josie Rose), Dave Burchill (Armed Guard), James Avramenko (Third Irish Worker), Joel Duncan (Armed Guard), Gregg Henry (Brigham Young), Mark Krysko (Samuel Ammerman), John Dylan Louie (Ju Long), Brian MacDougall (First Irish Worker), Adam O'Byrne (Pete), Michael Patric (Matt Keane), Amber Chardae Robinson (Stagecoach Mary Fields), Joel David Taylor

(Second Irish Worker), Steve Tsang (Asian Worker)

Production Code: 504

Summary: Cullen solves a Chinese labor strike in the wake of violence. Mean-

while, Durant pulls Mickey deeper into Union Pacific business.



Mary Fields drives a stagecoach carrying Samuel, Durant's spy, into Laramie, Wyoming. Shea, tending bar in Mickey's saloon, refuses to serve them. Mary bets Shea a dollar that she can knock him out in one punch. Shea laughs, as Mickey watches from upstairs. Mary punches Shea in the jaw and he goes down immediately, losing his silver tooth, which Mary pockets. Mickey steps over Shea to serve Mary, welcoming her to Laramie.

In Truckee, Cullen pulls the three Irish workers from jail and escorts them to a wagon headed, "anywhere but here." Tao accuses Cullen of choosing to let Chen's murderers go free, but Cullen counters, "The law chose." As the wagon

pulls away, Chang incites the Chinese workers: "Stand up for yourselves. Stand with me by sitting down now." Chang walks into the opium den as the entire group sits. Cullen orders Tao to get the workers to the train, but Tao just looks at him silently, then sits with the others.

Inside the opium den, Chang and five cooks draw red and white tiles from a velvet bag.

Cullen tells Chang he's made his point. Chang says the Chinese have just learned that a white man can kill them and "all he'll get is a free ride out of town." Chang agrees to get the Chinese back to work after Cullen addresses their demands of protection, a limited workday, a raise for the workers, and a 2% stake in the railroad for Chang. Cullen laughs and agrees to all but the

raise and stake. Chang insists his request for a stake is non-negotiable: "Here in America, men are compensated based upon their value. Until you acknowledge mine, your railroad will not move another inch."

Louise Ellison stares into the Laramie apothecary window, focusing on a bottle of Pennyroyal. Across the street in the railroad office, Samuel shows Durant the Central Pacific's new route through Utah and says their progress has sped up since Cullen took over. Durant is still furious at Cullen's desertion.

Delaney stops Louise from entering the railroad office. He reveals that Durant is inside meeting with a surveyor while he's forced to wait outside. But he refuses to give the now-freelance Louise a quote disparaging Durant. As Durant and Samuel exit the office, Louise asks Durant about the new survey. Durant instructs Samuel to never talk to Louise, and they walk away.

In the parlor, Eva interrupts Josie's session with Shea. Josie's needed for a rich customer with a special request. Josie squirms, complaining of soreness.

Eva asks Mickey to do something about Shea: "The girls are complaining, the customers are complaining, and he's costing us money." Mickey protests; Shea is his cousin. Mickey adds that "the take was light again," too. Eva snaps that fixing what Shea breaks costs money.

On the grade, Paddy and Dutch fight as a crowd cheers. Delaney gets punched in the face trying to break it up. A gunshot from Durant pierces the revelry. Durant chastises the workers and fires three who challenge him, ordering the rest back to work. He sends Delaney to the office: "At least you can't embarrass me there."

Cullen brings Chang's demands to Huntington, cautioning against making Chang a part owner. Huntington says he doesn't care how they get the railroad moving again. Cullen asks Jim to bring him the incoming freight schedule.

Cullen tells Tao and Mei that Chang is willing to let them sit until he receives an ownership stake in the railroad. Huntington won't approve the workers' raise, but Cullen will guarantee their other requests. Tao sees Chang watching them and tells Cullen he can't help.

Beside Pratt's coffin, Phineas confesses to the Swede that he tried to prepare a memorial sermon but has trouble reading and writing. The Swede suggests Phineas was not born to read the words of others, but instead to "speak from the heart."

At the depot, Cullen stops Chang from unloading a supply train and impounds the cargo, which is on CP property. The Chinese must work if they want to eat.

In the Laramie saloon, Mickey gets Paddy and Dutch to shake hands over a drink. He explains their argument to Durant, who observes Mickey's keen understanding of the workers. Durant offers him Delaney's old foreman job. Mickey declines but recommends Shea instead. Durant agrees to try him.

Eva fishes Shea's thumb scoop out of Josie and orders her to keep Shea out of her room. Eva mentions that the take was light again, but Josie insists she's innocent. Eva ransacks the room looking for the extra cash, eventually finding it in Josie's boot. "I'm not stealing from you," Josie protests. Eva grabs Josie's face and warns, "Don't mistake me for soft, Josie. Or stupid."

That evening, Psalms flirts with Mary at a bar in the Freedmen camp. Louise interrupts to ask Mary for information about Samuel. Mary agrees in exchange for Louise's hair comb. She tells Louise that Samuel's come from the Central Pacific.

That night, Mickey reassigns Shea to the foreman job. Shea protests but reluctantly agrees. Mickey gives him money to fix his tooth.

The next day on the grade, Shea singles Dutch out and beats him unconscious as Durant watches from afar. "My name's Johnny Shea and I'm your new foreman," he shouts, "This is what happens if you screw off on my watch."

Chang hands out rifles to Chinese workers. Tao cautions, "Attack the train and white men will burn this place to the ground." Chang argues the white men don't respect them and are now stealing their food, but Tao adds, "And would not make you their partner in the railroad." Chang incites the crowd, but Mei says he wouldn't be alive if it wasn't for Tao. Mei warns Tao that Chang could start a war.

Tao tells Cullen and Jim that Chang is arming men to come take the food – but Tao has another way to resolve the situation. He takes Cullen out to the Chinese graveyard and explains their custom of honoring the dead. "If living Chinese can't have the same respect as white men, maybe the dead can," Tao says.

Cullen returns just as Chang and the armed Chinese approach the supply car where Jim and his own riflemen are waiting. Tao and Mei spread the word amongst the still-seated Chinese. Cullen opens the supply car and the unarmed workers file forward past Chang. Cullen tells Huntington that the railroad will now ship the Chinese dead back to their home villages – an expensive solution but still "cheaper than a million dollar raise."

Phineas gives a moving burial sermon about coming together against the odds and taking charge of fate.

Cullen supervises as the Chinese corpses are exhumed and prepared for their return home. Tao and Chang bow thanks.

Mary's stagecoach approaches the smoldering remains of a wagon with bloody bodies spread around. Mary jumps out and examines a corpse – it's one of the Irish workers who tried to hang Chang. On his chest lies a red tile.

### Elixir of Life

Season 5 Episode Number: 48 Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Saturday August 15, 2015

Writer: Michael Saltzman Director: Karen Gaviola

Show Stars: Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Phil Burke (Mickey McGinnes),

Christopher Heyerdahl (Thor Gundersen "The Swede"), Robin McLeavy (Eva Toole (née Oates)), Dohn Norwood (Psalms Jackson), Jennifer Ferrin (Louise Ellison), Tim Guinee (Collis Huntington), MacKenzie Porter (Naomi Hatch), Reg Rogers (James Strobridge), Byron Mann (Chang),

Angela Zhou (Fong)

Guest Stars: Colm Meaney (Thomas 'Doc' Durant), Chelah Horsdal (Maggie Palmer),

Tzi Ma (Tao), David Wilson Barnes (Martin DeLaney), Josh Caras (Phineas Young), Paige Patterson (Josie Rose), Andrew Polk (Salesman), Dean Barrett (Lucky Man), Jesse Collin (Brian Lynch), Maddie Dixon-Poirier (Janie Strobridge), Victor Gilbert (Strobridge Son), John Dylan Louie (Ju Long), Fiona Vroom (Hanna Strobridge), Aaron Zeffer

(Bored Masturbator), Steve Tsang (Asian Worker)

Production Code: 505

Summary: Unexpected violence erupts in Chinatown during the festival of Tin

Hau Don; Cullen confronts the Swede; and Durant involves Maggie in

his latest scheme.



Cullen removes his boots, rolls up his pants, and wades into San Francisco Bay. As he stands in the surf, a corked bottle washes up against his leg. He fills it with seawater and smiles.

At the San Francisco train depot, Cullen walks past passengers and Chinese loading crates of food, fireworks, and decorations. Tao dispenses third class tickets to fifty new Chinese workers.

Cullen boards the first class car and sits next to Chang. Chang explains that the fireworks are for the Heavenly Empress Festival – his men are far from home and long for China and its traditions. Cullen says, "Never was much for

tradition." Chang declares it a Western notion "that the past can be forgotten." Cullen asks Chang about his business with The Swede, and Chang suggests Cullen should "make Thor Gundersen part of your past."

When they arrive back in Truckee, Cullen informs Chang that the railroad is now handling payroll, with Tao overseeing.

In a Laramie hotel room, Louise stares at a bottle of pennyroyal. She's about to open it when the train whistle blows and breaks her trance. Outside, Mickey welcomes new Irish workers and spots Maggie Palmer arriving in town.

Louise alerts Delaney to the fact that Samuel is a U.P. spy. Upset, Delaney unintentionally reveals that he's working on "a bridge twelve miles long across a lake of brimstone."

Mickey leads the new workers to the Parlor House where the whores wait outside. He and Eva give their sales pitch for the brothel and the saloon. As the men leave, Eva yanks Josie aside, slaps her, and pulls one of the men's wallets from her cleavage.

In Truckee, Cullen is watching a snake oil salesman when Phineas and The Swede pull up in a wagon. Cullen calls to Phineas, who looks to The Swede for guidance. The Swede nods and Phineas approaches Cullen. The snake oil salesman, Bartholomew T. Gibbons, aims his pitch at The Swede and offers "health and well-being beyond all bonds of expectation" for only \$2 a bottle. The Swede turns and informs the gathering crowd that eternal life and salvation are free for Latter-day Saints.

Inside the rail office, Cullen grills Phineas about The Swede's dealings with Chang and warns Phineas against "buying The Swede's stock." Phineas stands firm in his support of Brother Gundersen.

In the opium den, The Swede uses Chang's recent change in "circumstances" to negotiate the price of "rice" down. He reminds Chang that they share a common enemy – Cullen – and says, "Sooner or later the devil makes us all pay. This time he has chosen you."

Cullen watches as Tao teaches the new tunnel workers.

In the barn, The Swede tells Phineas he's had a vision, brought to him by the Angel Moroni, that Phineas is to be the new prophet. Phineas's acceptance of the angel's message is the test that will prove him "worthy of this new, exalted role." Phineas nods. The Swede reveals his gun cache with the explanation, "Some in Salt Lake City will accept this revelation. Some will not." He hands Phineas a rifle.

Durant tries to sell Laramie land to rancher Bill Budill when Maggie Palmer interrupts. She informs Budill that Durant is "as crooked as a Virginia fence, and you're a fool to buy what he's selling." Budill abruptly leaves and Maggie, furious, tells Durant that her property in Cheyenne is now worthless. Durant offers to explain over dinner. Maggie picks up a handful of dirt and hurls it at him before storming off.

Louise comes to Eva for help with an abortion.

Cullen warns Tao that Chang won't stand by as they take over his domain. Tao invites Cullen to be their guest for that night's Tin Hau Don festivities.

Dressed in evening clothes, Cullen brings the bottle of seawater to Janie Strobridge. He asks her to keep it safe until he needs it.

Cullen makes his way through the Chinese celebration to the opera house where Chang is giving a toast. Chang praises Tao for ending the strike, then in English proclaims, "Let old grudges and rivalries melt away with the winter snow."

Eva begins to treat Louise with slippery elm root: "Goes right, in a couple days you'll be in the family way no more."

Psalms brings Durant money to buy Laramie land, quoting Durant's own line that land bought today would be "worth ten times what it cost tomorrow." Durant tries to dissuade him, but Psalms stands firm. He exits the office holding a land deed, and the Freedmen cheer.

A line of johns waits for service at the Parlor House. Mickey warns Eva, busy dealing with Louise, to restore order or he'll bring Shea back.

In the midst of the Chinese celebration, Tao pulls Cullen aside. He sees the way Cullen looks at Mei, "and if I can see, Chang can see." Cullen protests, "It ain't like that." Tao continues, "Mei can never be a woman, do you understand? Never."

Outside, Mei watches as Janie hugs Cullen. Mei hands Cullen an unlit sparkler and lights it with her own. Their eyes meet. Cullen's expression hardens and he tosses the sparkler to the ground, extinguishing it in the mud. As he turns to leave, one of Chang's men intercepts him – Chang urgently requests Cullen's presence.

Chang tells Cullen about his "rice" business with The Swede.

Over dinner, Durant advises Maggie to buy all the Cheyenne land she can. Once Laramie prices have skyrocketed and Cheyenne prices have bottomed, he'll declare Cheyenne again the railroad hub and they'll both profit "astronomically." Maggie suspects Durant wants to get "almost caught." Durant tells Maggie to stop denying that they're both "insatiable animals." They eat.

Inside the Mormon church, Cullen holds The Swede at gunpoint and orders The Swede to show him the rifles. The Swede dips his hands in the rice crates and pulls out nothing but rice. Cullen does the same. Cullen pushes The Swede against the wall, demanding to know where the guns are. Phineas interrupts, aiming his own rifle at Cullen. Phineas instructs Cullen to put his gun on the ground, but Cullen points it at The Swede's head. The Swede says Chang lied to Cullen about the rifles: "Mr. Chang has you chasing wild geese." Cullen drops Phineas with a rifle butt to the forehead and rushes out of the barn.

Gibbons makes his way through the festivities into the Chinese opera house where he asks specifically for Tao. Tao rises to greet him, and Gibbons shoots him twice in the chest. Mei rushes to Tao, dead on the floor. Cullen runs into the opera house, but it's too late. Cullen accuses Chang of orchestrating the murder, but Chang points out that it was committed by a white man: "Pity the only witnesses were Chinese."

# **Hungry Ghosts**

Season 5 Episode Number: 49 Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Saturday August 22, 2015 Writer: Jami O'Brien, Miki Johnson

Director: Neil LaBute

Show Stars: Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Phil Burke (Mickey McGinnes),

Christopher Heyerdahl (Thor Gundersen "The Swede"), Robin McLeavy (Eva Toole (née Oates)), Dohn Norwood (Psalms Jackson), Jennifer Ferrin (Louise Ellison), Tim Guinee (Collis Huntington), MacKenzie Porter (Naomi Hatch), Reg Rogers (James Strobridge), Byron Mann (Chang),

Angela Zhou (Fong)

Guest Stars: Colm Meaney (Thomas 'Doc' Durant), Chelah Horsdal (Maggie Palmer),

Tzi Ma (Tao), David Wilson Barnes (Martin DeLaney), Josh Caras (Phineas Young), Paige Patterson (Josie Rose), Andrew Polk (Salesman), Dean Barrett (Lucky Man), Dean Barrett (Lucky Man), Jesse Collin (Brian Lynch), Maddie Dixon-Poirier (Janie Strobridge), Victor Gilbert (Strobridge Son), John Dylan Louie (Ju Long), Fiona Vroom (Hanna Strobridge), Aaron Zeffer (Bored Masturbator), Steve Tsang

(Asian Worker)

Production Code: 506

Summary: Cullen and Mei take a dangerous journey through the California

wilderness, escorting precious cargo. Meanwhile, Eva nurses Louise

back to health.



Mei kneels over Tao's body and closes his lifeless eyes. Disbelief turns to anguish and rage. Mei glares at Chang. "You," she seethes. Chang wipes Tao's blood from his face and promises to do everything he can to find the murderer. Mei lunges at Chang, but Cullen grabs her and wrestles her to the ground. He carries her out the door, as she struggles to get at Chang. Chang watches calmly.

Cullen tosses Mei into her tent. She tries to get past Cullen to leave, but soon breaks down and sobs, as her rage turns to grief. Mei sits on Tao's bed. "He wanted to go home," she says softly.

The next morning, Cullen demands that Chang pay Tao's wages to Fong.

Chang pauses to consider. Cullen prompts, "Give me an affirmative so I can walk out of here with a clean shirt." Chang agrees.

While hammering nails into Tao's coffin, Mei refuses Chang's money. Cullen advises her to accept it: "Pride ain't gonna bring him back. Won't ease the hurt, neither." Defiant, Mei declares, "I take my father to China."

Cullen tells Jim he's headed to San Francisco for a replacement translator. Jim asks Cullen to pick up a few things for Hanna and Janie.

Mei struggles to load Tao's coffin onto the train to San Francisco. Cullen is about to help when another man lends her a hand. Cullen turns away and steps aboard.

Brigham Young arrives in Laramie. His way into the railroad office is blocked by a taxidermy bear two men are having difficulty maneuvering through the doorway. Young shouts, "Step aside!" and single-handedly slides the bear inside. Durant is surprised to see Young. "You owe me half a million dollars for the Mormon graders," Young barks. Durant pleads poverty, but Young gives him one day to pay.

The train comes to a screeching halt in front of a bridge that's under repair. The delay will last several days, so Cullen sets off on a work road towards Sacramento where he'll catch another train to San Francisco. Mei begs to join Cullen – the heat is bad for Tao's body. Cullen refuses. He starts to ride away when he's stopped by sounds of Mei struggling to unload Tao's coffin. "Oh, hell," Cullen mutters, and heads back.

Cullen and Mei tow Tao's coffin towards Sacramento on a supply wagon. They meet Stage-coach Mary headed in the opposite direction. After exchanging reports about road conditions – Mary warns the river ahead is dangerous – Mei barters for some bacon.

Over a campfire, Mei tells Cullen she's bringing Tao home. Cullen shares his own experience going home: "Sometimes I still wake up with ashes in my mouth." Mei turns in for the night. As Cullen unrolls his bedroll outside, he sees her silhouette in the tent, undressing. He watches for a moment, then turns away.

In Laramie, Durant briefs Maggie on Young's ultimatum. She points out that they're "flush," but Durant insists they have better uses for the U.P.'s money. Maggie suggests Young might accept information from Samuel's C.P. map instead.

Young approaches Eva, smoking on the Parlor House porch. She reveals her Mormon heritage and dreams of living "spittin' distance" from the Lion of the Lord, lost when she was abducted by the Yavapai. A moment passes between them. Young catches Eva's hand, takes a drag from her cigarette, and says it's never too late to return to the fold.

Cullen gets the wagon halfway across the raging river when a wheel breaks off, pitching everything into the water. Mei is swept along next to Tao's coffin. Cullen dives in after her.

The current carries them over a waterfall. Exhausted, Mei grabs hold of a large rock. Cullen drags her to shore where they both collapse. Tao's coffin, caught in debris, breaks free. Mei struggles to jump in after it, but Cullen holds her back. She eventually gives in.

Inside the Parlor House, Eva tries to get Louise, who heard Young outside, back in bed to let the slippery elm do its work. Looking pale, Louise insists on dressing – she hasn't had a decent scoop in months. Eva warns her to respect the slippery elm.

Louise interviews Young in the hotel. He explains Mormon interest in the railroad – it "will allow the faithful safe passage to the promised land." Young has "assurances from both railroads" that Salt Lake City will be the terminus. Louise clutches her head, thanks Young for his time, and walks haltingly out the door. Once outside, she slides down the hotel wall. Blood pools between her legs.

Cullen follows Mei, searching for Tao's coffin along the riverbank. Mei spots Tao's body on the shore. Cullen helps her drag the corpse out of the water. She sits next to it and cries.

They dig Tao's grave together until Cullen tells Mei to rest. "It is son's duty to bury father," she insists. Cullen says, "Just be his daughter." Mei relents. Cullen has dug many graves, she observes. He admits the worst were the ones he couldn't dig. Mei says she never buried her mother; now her father's ghost will also wander alone. "Maybe they'll find each other," Cullen offers.

Durant and Maggie show Young the C.P. map with Huntington's railroad bypassing Salt Lake entirely to the north. Durant, however, unrolls Delaney's bridge plans and announces his intent to bridge the lake. "We are both victims of Huntington's treachery," Durant asserts, promising payment as soon as the railroad is complete. Young stands firm, threatening to withdraw his men. Durant will withhold payment and terminus if Young proceeds. Or, Maggie offers, Young can have the C.P. map – "proof of the Central Pacific's dirty dealings" – as down payment. Young takes the map but threatens to "make short work" of Durant if he lays one track north of Salt Lake City.

Louise, delirious with infection, awakens in the Parlor House as Eva cares for her. Overwhelmed by emotion, Louise sobs.

That evening, Mei emerges from her tent dressed in her mother's clothes. She asks Cullen to join her at the riverbank. Mei sings a lament, then sends off two floating lanterns: one for her father and one for Cullen's ghosts. "When light goes out, they will be home," she says.

Back at the campsite, Cullen starts to turn in. Mei pauses at the entrance to her tent. "The night is cold," she says, "Too cold to sleep outside." She steps inside. Cullen follows. They lie back-to-back. "I lost my wife and boy," Cullen confides. "I'm sorry," Mei whispers. Cullen thanks her in Cantonese: "Mhgoi." "Thank you. For everything, Bossman," Mei replies. "It's Cullen," he says. Mei repeats, "Cullen." She blows out the candle.

Cullen wakes late the next morning. Mei, dressed again as Fong, has already made breakfast. "Long journey today," she says, smiling.

Phineas excitedly brings The Swede a telegram from Salt Lake City: Brigham Young has called a work stoppage because of Huntington's deception. All Mormons are to return home. The Swede declares it a great blessing, asking if Phineas is ready for his ascension. "With your help, and by the grace of Heavenly Father," Phineas answers. The Swede warns of "Hatchites" along their path: Aaron Hatch and his clan, "unholy creatures" lurking in the Utah hinterlands who will "destroy us with their hideous lies." Phineas promises to ask his father about them.

Louise, feeling better, thanks Eva with a deep kiss. "You're an angel," she whispers. "No one's ever cared for me like you."

Louise types an article titled "Road to Nowhere" exposing the U.P.'s deliberate falsification of plans in order to deceive the Mormons. She calls Durant's bridge over Salt Lake a "boondoggle," suggesting the two railroads may never even meet "in the greatest swindle of our time." Reading it, President Grant throws his paper to the ground.

Cullen returns to Truckee with Mei. Jim shows him Louise's article. Huntington is already on his way to a meeting called by Grant in Salt Lake City. Cullen starts for the train, leaving Mei with Jim. He stops and turns: "Mhgoi," Cullen says. Mei smiles.

# **False Prophets**

Season 5 Episode Number: 50 Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Saturday August 29, 2015 Writer: John Romano, Tom Brady

Director: Rod Lurie

Show Stars: Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Phil Burke (Mickey McGinnes),

Christopher Heyerdahl (Thor Gundersen "The Swede"), Robin McLeavy (Eva Toole (née Oates)), Dohn Norwood (Psalms Jackson), Jennifer Ferrin (Louise Ellison), Tim Guinee (Collis Huntington), MacKenzie Porter (Naomi Hatch), Reg Rogers (James Strobridge), Byron Mann (Chang),

Angela Zhou (Fong)

Guest Stars: Colm Meaney (Thomas 'Doc' Durant), Andrew Howard (Dandy Johnny

Shea), Gregg Henry (Brigham Young), David Wilson Barnes (Martin Delaney), Josh Caras (Phineas Young), Paige Patterson (Josie Rose), Victor Slezak (President Grant), Pippa Mackie (Tess), Kaj-Erik Eriksen (Cassius Young), Kevin Corey (Crigler), Chris Austman (Morman Man), Lucas Tecuceanu (Baby William), Blaine Schlechter (Doctor), James

Shanklin (Aaron Hatch)

Production Code: 507

Summary: Cullen and Durant discuss with President Grant what will be the fu-

ture of the railroad; The Swede goes ahead with his plan against the

Mormons.



At the Salt Lake City meeting, Durant and Huntington argue in circles. Grant demands a straight answer from Durant: will the Union Pacific build North or South of the Great Salt Lake? Durant says South, to a Salt Lake City terminus - contrary to what Louise's article suggests. Brigham Young, also in attendance, produces the Central Pacific map stolen by Samuel as evidence that Huntington is "a liar and a thief." Huntington admits he's taking the Northern route and regrets any "misunderstanding." Cullen enters the room as Durant and Huntington resume shouting. Grant orders them to establish the route and terminus before leaving Salt Lake City.

They recess.

Outside, Huntington tells Cullen they've lost Brigham's trust and his workers, and must strike back at Durant. Cullen bets Durant won't go South and give up Ogden; he's just trying to keep the Mormon workers as long as possible. They plan to catch Durant in a lie so Grant will give the C.P. Ogden "and its millions of dollars worth of coal."

In the Lion House, Brigham admits to his son, Cassius, that he needs the railroad more than Durant needs Mormon workers. Phineas and The Swede arrive from Truckee. Brigham impatiently dismisses Phineas, who requests the location of the Hatchites. Brigham blasts, "What you needed was an awareness of the treachery brewing right under your nose." The Swede tries

to defend Phineas, but Brigham shuts him down: "Had it not been for you, our mission there would've proved twice as disastrous."

Outside, Phineas tells The Swede he wants to strike now. The Swede counsels patience. As they speak, Cassius runs up. He shares the location of the Hatchites' camp and welcomes Phineas home.

Cullen suspiciously watches The Swede and Phineas ride away.

In Laramie, Eva discovers The Parlor's cash box is empty. She confronts Josie and the girls about the missing \$700: "Whoever done this is stealing from all of us." "I'm real scared," Josie retorts sarcastically. Eva warns that if Josie crosses her, she'll put Josie back in the pig slop she came from. "That money best turn up," Eva says.

Josie complains about Eva to Mickey and Shea. She offers to take Eva's place – and work alongside Shea.

Back in the boardroom, Delaney defines the U.P. route plan – barring any necessary detours. Cullen, who made the survey when he was still working for Durant, assures the room no detours will be needed. Durant grudgingly concedes. Cullen moves to lock in the U.P route South through Salt Lake City, explicitly excluding detours to Ogden. Huntington agrees, but Durant waffles. Grant gives Durant an ultimatum: "Go South and forfeit Ogden, or go North and through Ogden." Durant's hand is forced. He chooses Ogden. Brigham is furious, Huntington ecstatic. They'll settle where the two railroads join by naming the terminus when they reconvene.

Among the U.P. tents, Brigham confronts Durant about his lies. Durant blames Cullen and offers to construct a spur line to Salt Lake City in exchange for Mormon workers. Brigham stands firm: "Salt Lake City is the terminus or you can build your railroad alone."

In the C.P. camp, Huntington tells Cullen they'll name Ft. Bridger as the terminus, and Durant "won't so much as smell the coal in Ogden." Cullen is concerned that Grant will see through the scheme – the C.P. isn't even through the Sierras yet – and refuses to lie to the president. Huntington insists that what's good for the railroad is good for America. When Cullen accepted a stake in the C.P., Huntington says, he became a tycoon, "and a tycoon always chooses the win."

Eva stands with Mickey on his private balcony. He threatens to demote her and make Josie the madam if she doesn't find the missing \$700 and get the girls in line.

Cullen approaches his tent to find Durant sitting outside. Durant expresses disappointment at being at odds with Cullen. Cullen clarifies, "I joined the Central Pacific to find my family." "The Union Pacific is your family," Durant counters, "Since the moment you bust into my train car and told me to hire you instead of hanging you." Cullen asks if Durant regrets his decision. "Not if you come home," Durant offers. He says Huntington is using Cullen, and predicts what Huntington has just asked Cullen to do. "It's what I'd do," Durant adds, "But I would never ask you to lie." Durant invites Cullen to join him in burying Huntington and winning the coal fields of Ogden. Cullen says Durant is full of surprises, reminding Durant that he said he'd never take Cullen back. Now, Cullen says, he has some surprises of his own.

Brigham also courts Cullen, asking him to speak to the president on behalf of the Mormons. When Cullen says going through Salt Lake City isn't practical for the railroad, Brigham offers information he thinks Cullen might find personally practical: Brigham knows the location of the Hatchites, and he's using it as a bargaining chip. "Let my good fortune be yours," Brigham offers, "And you shall be reunited with your loved ones." "Not like that," Cullen declares, and walks away.

Eva arms herself with a pistol. She walks into Tess's room and orders Josie off the bed. Eva points the gun at Josie and demands the missing money. Josie's eyes give away its location, hidden under Tess's mattress. As Eva turns to leave, Josie pulls out a knife and slashes Eva across the arm. Eva fires Josie and orders her to leave on the 10am train to Cheyenne.

In his childhood bedroom, Phineas tells The Swede he's had a vision: Walking through the desert with a dagger, he saw an abandoned sheep with fangs and claws, but he was frozen with fear. The Swede interprets, "Heavenly Father is telling you to slaughter the sheep so that you may wear his wool." The Swede tells Phineas not to fear this "holy divination." "My mission is clear," Phineas assures him.

Over a campfire, Grant tells Cullen he believes the railroad will heal the nation. Cullen says he never pictured Grant as a politician. Grant agrees, but "sometimes you can't avoid the thing you want most even if getting it is detestable." He wants power, which means politics. Grant asks what Cullen wants. Cullen says he used to know. Grant advises Cullen to keep things simple:

the public doesn't care where the railroads meet, only that they do. "Even if it's Salt Lake City?" Cullen asks. "In politics, nothing's ever off the table," Grant says.

The next morning, Cullen goes to Brigham. "Tell me where my family is and I'll make the case for Salt Lake City," Cullen declares. Brigham gives him the location.

Eva sighs as she hears the train leaving the station. Just then, Josie walks into the room and tells Eva she's not leaving – Eva is. Sitting at her desk, Eva calmly turns and shoots Josie in the gut. In the next room, Tess screams. Josie falls to the ground and starts crawling away. Eva walks over and watches Josie die.

Eva tosses the bag of coins onto Mickey's table, her gun still in hand. "We're gonna need a new redhead," she announces. Mickey says Eva's just cost him a lot of money. Eva challenges: it was her decision to make. Mickey concedes, and Eva smiles. Mickey tells her to get cleaned up and back to work.

Back in the boardroom, Durant proposes Promontory, UT as the terminus. Huntington turns the floor over to Cullen, who exchanges a look with Brigham. Cullen proposes the "radical alternative" of no terminus at all, with both railroads taking the Northern route and bypassing Salt Lake City. Brigham and Durant object. Cullen suggests the prize of Ogden go "to the man who gets there first." Grant smiles and agrees to the race.

After the meeting, Cassius and two armed Mormon guards come for Cullen.

Phineas enters Brigham's office armed with a knife. Brigham rises, towering over Phineas, and chastises Phineas for interrupting him while he's fighting for the life of his flock. "It is not your flock anymore, father," Phineas declares, "It's mine." He stabs Brigham in the stomach. Brigham looks down at the growing bloodstain, then punches Phineas in the face. Phineas lunges at Brigham, pushing him onto the desk. He stabs over and over until Brigham lies still.

Phineas, now dressed in Brigham's white robes with blood smeared on his face, addresses a group of Mormons outside. He announces that the False Prophet has fallen and he is the True Prophet. Suddenly, Brigham appears from behind and wraps his bloody arm around Phineas's throat. Guards run over as Brigham casts off his traitorous son, then crumples to the ground proclaiming, "Heavenly Father spared me in his mercy." He's carried inside as The Swede steals away on a horse.

Cassius's business with Cullen is interrupted by news of Brigham's stabbing. Cullen follows Cassius into the room where Brigham is being treated, shouting that Gunderson is behind it all. The Swede is gone, but Cassius remembers Phineas asking about the Hatchites' location. Cullen realizes where The Swede is headed and races to catch up.

Naomi plays with William in a field. The Swede marches toward them.

#### **Two Soldiers**

Season 5 Episode Number: 51 Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Saturday June 11, 2016 Writer: John Wirth, Tom Brady

Director: Michael Nankin

Show Stars: Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Phil Burke (Mickey McGinnes),

Christopher Heyerdahl (Thor Gundersen "The Swede"), Robin McLeavy (Eva Toole (née Oates)), Dohn Norwood (Psalms Jackson), Jennifer Ferrin (Louise Ellison), Tim Guinee (Collis Huntington), MacKenzie Porter (Naomi Hatch), Reg Rogers (James Strobridge), Byron Mann (Chang),

Angela Zhou (Fong)

Guest Stars: Jeff Fahey (Guest Star), Toby Hemingway (Isaac Vinson), James

Shanklin (Aaron Hatch), Jae Bireley (Snake Oil Salesman), Mathew Bittroff (Army Private), Peter Michael Dillon (Captain Paulsen), Douglas Nyback (Pvt. James Goodwin), Spencer Streichert (SSE Union Sol-

dier), Dave Matthew Boddy (New York Man)

Production Code: 508

Summary: Swede's murderous rampage on the Hatch homestead results in a long

overdue showdown with Cullen.



In a flashback to 1863 Virginia, a youthful Thor Gundersen plays harmonica and sings with fellow Union soldiers around a campfire. Their revelry is interrupted when a band of Confederates rides into the camp and slaughters the soldiers. Thor's friend, Goodwin, takes a bullet to the leg. Thor runs into his own tent and struggles to load his gun. "Please," he pleads with the Confederate who enters and points a rifle at him, "I am only a quartermaster." When the Confederate's gun misfires, he knocks Thor unconscious with the rifle instead.

Imprisoned with Goodwin in Andersonville after their capture, Thor is starv-

ing and filthy. He digs through the rubble and unearths his harmonica box. Very gently, he blows a note. A Confederate guard hears and orders Thor to play a song. Thor resists. The guard slips a knife inside Thor's upper lip and orders "the Swede" to play. Thor balks, proclaiming, "My name is Thor Gundersen from Norway." The guard slits Thor's lip and walks away with the harmonica.

Later, the guard catches Thor sharing his meager slop with Goodwin and lashes Thor repeatedly. One night, Thor awakens in horror to Goodwin gnawing on his arm. Thor pushes Goodwin away, but he snarls and lunges for more. Thor shoves Goodwin's face into the mud, killing his only friend to save himself. He has become the Swede.

Naomi sings to William on the Hatch homestead as Isaac chops wood. She hears the chopping stop and brings a pitcher of lemonade outside. As she approaches the shed where her sister, Sara, is working, apples tumble out the door. Sara turns toward Naomi, clutching her bloody stomach, and collapses. Naomi grabs a rifle and shouts for Isaac to get William. She searches for her father and finds him stumbling out of the barn with an axe in his back.

Naomi turns and runs, past Isaac's lifeless body, back into the house. She bars the bedroom door just as the Swede starts slamming into it. Shaking, Naomi loads her rifle and fires at the door. "Naomi," the Swede sings, "I'm coming to get you." Naomi grabs William and climbs out through the window as the Swede chops down the door. the Swede catches Naomi's hand as she reaches back for her rifle. "You best run," he advises. Naomi flees as the Swede sees Cullen flying down the hill towards the house.

Cullen passes the dead Hatches and sees the Swede chasing Naomi into the woods. the Swede follows the sound of William crying. Cullen runs after them, yelling, "Naomi! I'm coming!" Naomi reaches a creek and hides in the roots of an overturned tree on the water's edge, frantically trying to quiet the baby. Cullen approaches above them and hears William. He looks down just as the Swede shoots him in the leg. Cullen tumbles into the creek and floats, face down, blood pooling around him. Naomi grabs Cullen's gun and fires at the Swede as he runs across the creek towards her. Suddenly, Cullen leaps up and wrestles the Swede into the water, holding him under until he stops fighting back. On the brink of death, the Swede smiles up at Cullen. Cullen releases him. the Swede gasps, still alive. Cullen picks up a rock and knocks him out.

At the Hatch homestead, Isaac stares at Aaron and Sara's corpses, his own head heavily bandaged. the Swede blinks into consciousness, chained to the water pump.

In the shed, Naomi sutures Cullen's wound. He's lost a lot of blood and needs a doctor. Cullen plans to see one at Camp Douglas – he's bringing the Swede there because it has jurisdiction over all crimes committed in the Utah territory. Cullen promises that the Swede will hang, but Naomi encourages him to "end it here." Cullen shakes his head.

Cullen follows the Swede on horseback, his rifle pointed at the Swede's back. the Swede asks why Cullen didn't kill him earlier, supposing it's because Cullen wants to end things the way he believes it should have ended "a long time ago upon that trestle bridge." However, the Swede says, "Heavenly Father has spared my neck twice now. He can manage a third."

the Swede chatters as they ride, reminiscing about Andersonville and how much Goodwin suffered after being shot in the leg.

Lying tied to a tree trunk, the Swede watches Cullen limp around the campsite, gathering wood for a fire. the Swede reaches for a sharp rock on the ground, but he's interrupted by an approaching rattlesnake. Cullen grabs the rattlesnake and dangles it in front of the Swede's face before cutting off its head.

Cullen eats the rattlesnake for dinner. the Swede observes that Cullen would rather be with him instead of with family. the Swede suggests Cullen fears killing him. Cullen stares at the Swede and declares, "I fear it would bring you peace." the Swede points out that if he hangs for his crimes, Cullen must hang for his own. the Swede sleeps as Cullen stands guard.

In the morning, Cullen probes his painful leg wound. He uncaps two bullets and pours their gunpowder onto his leg. He touches a burning branch to the gunpowder, cauterizing the wound, and screams. the Swede uses the distraction to grab the sharp rock.

Cullen is in bad shape as they ride through the desert. the Swede covertly uses his rock to saw at the tether between his horse and Cullen's.

When Camp Douglas is in sight, the Swede hops down off his horse, refusing to go any further. He challenges Cullen to hand down his final judgment "as God planned" right there in the desert. the Swede plunges his rock into Cullen's wound. He wraps his shackles around Cullen's neck, choking him as they fall to the ground. Cullen fumbles for his gun. He misses twice before finally shooting the Swede in the side.

Delirious and screaming in pain, Cullen drags the Swede's body towards Camp Douglas. He fires into the air, then passes out. the Swede rises, grabs the gun, and points it at Cullen's head. "Thank you, devil," he whispers, but he doesn't pull the trigger. Four U.S. Cavalry soldiers surround them. the Swede collapses.

Cullen screams as a doctor removes bullet shards from his leg.

Awakening after four days in recovery, Cullen throws back the blanket to reveal his leg – still attached. The doctor explains that the bullet shattered and Cullen had shrapnel all through his thigh; some deeper fragments couldn't be extracted. He tells Cullen that the Swede has been tried and sentenced.

In jail, the Swede hears a harmonica and calls to the guard playing it. the Swede tells him it's the most intimate instrument: "The best players, for a moment, they touch God." the Swede reaches for the harmonica and offers to show him, but the guard walks away.

Cullen approaches unsteadily, using a cane. the Swede begs Cullen for mercy, betraying his fear of hanging, and asks Cullen to put him out of his misery. the Swede admits he was wrong – Cullen is not the devil; he is just a man of war. "Forgive me," the Swede whispers, "Forgive yourself." Guards arrive and take the Swede to the gallows.

In the yard, the Swede's sentence is read aloud. His arms and legs are bound, but he refuses the hood. He looks directly at Cullen as he speaks his last words: "I am Thor Gundersen, from Norway." the Swede is hung.

Cullen leads his horse out of Camp Douglas. He cuts away the splint on his leg, flexes it gingerly, and hobbles forward.

#### Return to the Graden

Season 5 Episode Number: 52 Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Saturday June 18, 2016

Writer: Jami O'Brien Director: Marvin V. Rush

Show Stars: Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Phil Burke (Mickey McGinnes),

Christopher Heyerdahl (Thor Gundersen "The Swede"), Robin McLeavy (Eva Toole (née Oates)), Dohn Norwood (Psalms Jackson), Jennifer Ferrin (Louise Ellison), Tim Guinee (Collis Huntington), MacKenzie Porter (Naomi Hatch), Reg Rogers (James Strobridge), Byron Mann (Chang),

Angela Zhou (Fong)

Guest Stars: Colm Meaney (Thomas 'Doc' Durant), Chelah Horsdal (Maggie Palmer),

Barry Flatman (Guest Star), Gregg Henry (Brigham Young), David Wilson Barnes (Martin Delaney), Toby Hemingway (Isaac Vinson), Leon Ingulsrud (Doctor Major Augustus Bendix), Mpho Koaho (Guest Star), Jennifer Lim (Guest Star), Victor Gilbert (Strobridge Son), John Dylan Louie (Ju-Long), Eugene Brave Rock (Ute Indian), Lucas Tecuceanu

(Baby William), Steve Tsang (Asian Worker)

Production Code: 509

Summary: Cullen faces life-changing decisions in Utah as Truckee adapts to life

without him. Durant's lies compromise his new partner.



Cullen drinks from a stream. He looks up to find a Ute Indian in war paint on the opposite bank. Both men rise, silently sizing each other up. The Ute sees Cullen's leg injury, and Cullen sees a bloody wound on the Ute's shoulder. They cautiously depart in opposite directions.

Cullen arrives back at the Hatch homestead and asks for Naomi. He tells her the Swede is dead. Isaac puts a protective arm around Naomi as she invites Cullen for supper.

Over a tense meal, Isaac explains that they'll be leaving soon for Zion. He asks where Cullen is headed. "That ain't settled," Cullen responds. He abruptly stands, thanking them for dinner. He'll sleep in their barn.

Later that night, Isaac accuses Cullen of abandoning Naomi, nullifying his marriage oath. Isaac reveals that he and Naomi also swore an oath. "The difference is," Isaac says, "I'll never ride away from her." Still, Isaac thanks Cullen for saving them and "dispatching that monster."

In Laramie, a crowd spills out of the railroad office. Durant's carriage pulls up and Eva welcomes him home. She says the crowd started gathering when the morning newspaper arrived bearing word that Cheyenne – not Laramie – was named the railroad hub.

Inside the office, Maggie does her best to handle the irate victims of Durant's land scheme. Durant enters, deflecting blame onto the railroad board, and offers to buy back all Laramie land at 10 cents an acre above the going rate. The grumbling crowd leaves, unsatisfied.

Naomi plants flowers on her family's graves. Cullen approaches. "I never knew you was looking for me," she says. Cullen tells her of his search. "I was planning a house," he reveals. Once, Naomi admits, those words were all she wanted to hear, but that time has passed and she loves Isaac. Cullen is too late.

Cullen helps Isaac work on their wagon. Isaac says Naomi is afraid Brigham Young will turn them away. Cullen offers to use news of the Swede's death to help, and insists on seeing them safely to Salt Lake City. He promises to leave as soon as that's done.

In Mickey's saloon, Durant orders a bourbon and a thousand more Irish workers. Knowing that Durant is short 900 Mormon graders after double-crossing Brigham Young, Mickey requests payment in Union Pacific stock. When Durant refuses, Mickey does too.

Psalms comes to Durant, wanting to sell back his worthless Laramie land. Durant says he warned Psalms and refuses to apologize.

Camped in the wilderness, Naomi tends to Cullen's leg. Isaac sets up barbed wire around the perimeter. Standing guard that night, Isaac tells Cullen about his life with Naomi. Isaac observes, "All of it melts from her eyes whenever she looks at you." They're interrupted by a noise from the tripwire. Cullen investigates, finding a torn and bloody piece of buckskin clinging to a barb.

Strobridge descends into the Central Pacific tunnel and tells the workers that Huntington is back from Utah. Mei asks if Cullen is also back, but Strobridge says Cullen's found his family and won't be returning to the railroad.

Mei collects Tao's wages from Chang in the opium den, as ordered by Cullen. She hands back one of the coins and requests a room and a pipe. Chang grabs her face and asks if she plans to exact vengeance for her father's death. "I only want to smoke a little, shut my eyes and dream of home," Mei pleads. Chang releases her.

Cullen, Naomi and Isaac travel in the darkness. Suddenly they're surrounded by injured Indians on foot. Naomi realizes the Indians want their horses. Isaac protests, but Cullen warns, "Lose the riding horses or lose your scalps." Cullen cuts the horses loose and shoots into the air. The Indians chase the bolting horses and Cullen jumps in the back of the wagon as it speeds away.

Mei smokes, lost in an opium haze. Chang watches. Wai-Ling, a prostitute, approaches and offers her services. Mei allows Wai-Ling to lead her upstairs. They sit on the bed and Wai-Ling begins to caress Mei's leg. Mei catches her hand and asks for a song instead.

Isaac drives the wagon up to the Lion House in Salt Lake City, Cullen beside him. The doors swing open to reveal Brigham Young in a wheelchair, surrounded by wives. Brigham calls the Hatches apostates, but Cullen insists they're good Mormons. He informs Brigham of the Swede's hanging. "It's good the snake is dead," Brigham declares. He invites Cullen inside and allows the Hatches to stable their horses until their fate is decided.

Sitting with Brigham by the fireplace, Cullen defends Naomi and Isaac. "They're just stray sheep in need of their flock," he says. Brigham declares family a gift from the Heavenly Father and calls Cullen an apostate for "returning His gifts." Brigham lectures Cullen on the saving power of love, without which Cullen "will die a lonely, wretched thing." Overcome with emotion, Cullen asks if Brigham would deny stray sheep the love of their shepherd.

Cullen comes to Naomi bearing news that Brigham hopes to see her and Isaac in church on Sunday to have their marriage blessed. Naomi kisses Cullen and says her father would have wanted her to keep her vow to Cullen. She leaves Cullen to pray on it.

In Laramie, Psalms oversees a resentful and lackluster line of freedmen working on the cut. Almost to himself as much as to the men, Psalms angrily acknowledges they've been "tricked by the devil," but "freedom ain't easy" and the only thing they have left is their job. He steps into the cut and channels his rage into shoveling.

In the railroad office, Delaney tells Durant and Maggie that Mickey is their only resource for additional labor – they've failed to pay the current freedmen's bonds so the prisons have refused further business. When Delaney leaves, Durant explodes in anger. Maggie stops him with a kiss. In Durant's startled silence, she reminds him that they have no remaining allies. "You need McGinnes if you want the coal fields in Ogden," she says.

Durant pays Mickey 400 shares of Union Pacific stock for 1,000 fresh workers – and acknowledgment of additional responsibilities suited to "a man unafraid of back alleys."

Cullen packs a fresh horse for the trip back to Truckee. Isaac thanks Cullen for keeping his word. Naomi joins them, tears streaming down her face. Isaac steps outside. Cullen can barely talk, blinking back tears himself. He turns to William and tells the toddler to "Forgive. Forget. Speak true." Overcome with emotion, Cullen limps to his horse and rides away, leaving his family behind. "I hope you find love, Cullen Bohannon," Naomi calls after him.

In Laramie, Eva is transfixed by a white horse Bendix brings back from the Indian wars.

From his desk, Chang watches Mei give Wai-Ling her mother's dress outside. "Thank you, little sister," Wai-Ling whispers, "You can fool 15,000 men, but you can't fool a whore."

Cullen rides into Truckee, worn out and weary.

Mei knocks on Cullen's door. "I thought you no come back," she says cautiously. "I thought so myself, for a second," Cullen replies, "But it's all done now." Mei walks toward Cullen and drops her coat. She stands naked before him. Cullen rises from the bed and kisses her passionately. They embrace, and Cullen tosses his cane away.

## 61 Degrees

Season 5 Episode Number: 53 Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Saturday June 25, 2016

Writer: Max Hurwitz
Director: Michael Nankin

Show Stars: Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Phil Burke (Mickey McGinnes),

Christopher Heyerdahl (Thor Gundersen "The Swede"), Robin McLeavy (Eva Toole (née Oates)), Dohn Norwood (Psalms Jackson), Jennifer Ferrin (Louise Ellison), Tim Guinee (Collis Huntington), MacKenzie Porter (Naomi Hatch), Reg Rogers (James Strobridge), Byron Mann (Chang),

Angela Zhou (Fong)

Guest Stars: Maddie Dixon-Poirier (Janie Strobridge), Victor Gilbert (Strobridge

Son), Chelah Horsdal (Maggie Palmer), Leon Ingulsrud (Doctor Major Augustus Bendix), Bud Klasky (Blacksmith), John Dylan Louie (Ju Long), Pippa Mackie (Tess), Caitlynne Medrek (New Whore), Amber Chardae Robinson (Stagecoach Mary Fields), Andy Yu (Hoi), Steve

Tsang (Asian Worker)

Production Code: 510

Summary: Cullen's nitroglycerin experiment provides an explosive backdrop for

the railroad life in Truckee. Meanwhile, Durant's plan turns deadly.



Cullen and Mei lie in bed after spending the night together. Sunlight streams through the curtains and the train whistle blows. Cullen sits up and winces. Mei gingerly strokes the scar on his thigh and asks what happened. "Long story. That's all over now," he says. They begin to kiss again but stop when they hear footsteps outside. "It's dangerous to be doing this," Cullen says. "I know," Mei replies. They continue kissing.

Cullen rides up to the mouth of the tunnel. Huntington and Jim are both

surprised to see him back. Huntington is furious that they've been working 24 hours a day and are still falling behind Durant, thanks to Cullen's "disobedience." Cullen has a solution.

Cullen slides a cargo train door open, revealing crates containing the components for nitroglycerin. Jim orders Cullen to put everything down – it's too dangerous to use and Cullen doesn't know how. Cullen says that's what Jim is for.

Cullen tells Jim he only has to mix the first batch and train the Chinese how to do it. Jim protests; nitroglycerin is unstable and requires finesse to make. Cullen gets him to agree to just one batch.

In a shed, Jim mixes clear liquids and tells Cullen how he learned to make nitroglycerin. He reveals that his own instructor misjudged one step and "disappeared into a red mist." "It's the last thing my left eye ever saw," Jim adds. He hands some of the nitro to Cullen. "Every breath you take with this in your hands is a challenge to God," Jim warns.

In the tunnel, Jim shows the Chinese how to set up blasting caps. Mei translates.

In Laramie, Maggie awakens next to Durant after their tryst. Durant asks her to marry him, but Maggie laughs at the idea and starts to get dressed. "It's a racket. I've tried it," she scoffs.

Besides, now that Cheyenne is the railroad hub, she has to get back to her hotel. Durant suggests she hire someone to manage it, but she'll only agree if Durant promises no more schemes. After some blustering, he does. Maggie comes back to bed, but their embrace is interrupted by an angry crowd outside. It's led by Jack Nobles, one of many enraged ranchers who feel swindled and want their investment money back.

Louise watches the ranchers march Maggie and Durant through town to the railroad office. Inside, Nobles pulls a gun, ordering Durant to open the safe and remove \$50,000. Durant resists, so Maggie does it instead, revealing a mostly empty interior. "The railroad never keeps cash on hand," Durant explains. Nobles refuses to leave "without restitution of one sort or another," but allows them two days. Once he's gone, Maggie asks where the money is. Durant reveals that his schemes have left him penniless. Maggie warns him they'll be "hip deep in blood" if he doesn't find a way to pay the ranchers.

In Chang's opium den, Stagecoach Mary trades the red tile she found on Matt Keane's body for two gold eagles. On her way out, Mary expresses interest in Wai-Ling's dress – the one given to her by Mei.

The ground shakes as a blast blows dust out of the tunnel's mouth. Cullen and his crew, watching from afar, are impressed. They move inside to clear the rock. Cullen marvels that the chunks are twice the size of the ones they get from black powder. One worker pulls an unexploded nitroglycerine canister out of the wall. Cullen screams, "Don't touch that!" but it's too late. The worker is vaporized; others around him blown to pieces.

Back in Huntington's office, Jim explains how unpredictable the nitroglycerine charges can be. Cullen intends to proceed as planned, with himself and Jim sweeping the tunnel after every blast to avoid a repeat disaster. Jim refuses and walks out. Huntington says Jim has just made himself "a very expensive redundancy."

At the parlor, Eva pushes through a crowd and into Tess's room. Tess is sitting on the floor, Major Bendix measuring her skull with calipers. Bendix owes Eva \$12 for Tess's time, but since he doesn't have the cash Eva demands "something in trade." She takes the wild Indian pony that previously caught her eye.

In Mickey's office, Durant proposes an elaborate fake kidnapping designed to extract \$250,000 ransom money from the railroad board. Durant will pay Mickey \$25,000 for organizing the scheme.

Mei watches Cullen closely as he prepares nitroglycerine. Cullen bars the door and throws Mei on the table. Their love-making rattles the bottles.

Cullen tells Jim that he'll be fired if he doesn't follow Cullen's orders. Jim holds fast – staying alive for his family is more important than the railroad.

Louise joins Delaney in the saloon to interrogate him about Durant's situation, but a drunk Delaney instead reveals that his wife has filed for divorce. Louise advises Delaney to leave town and go home to Abby. Delaney insists that Durant needs him there.

Maggie brings Durant \$5,000 from selling her cattle. Durant tells her to buy it back – he's gotten the money he needs from selling his personal Union Pacific stock shares.

Recruiting Shea for the kidnapping ruse, Mickey is adamant: "No one dies."

Huntington fires Jim in front of his family. "I was your only friend," Jim says pointedly at Cullen. Cullen doesn't respond.

Huntington plays a game of Go with Chang in the opium den. Chang suggests Huntington expand to China after the railroad is complete and proposes an exclusive shipping contract with Sze Yup.

Cullen rides out to the Strobridges' car as they're packing their things. He's found a live charge on the wall after a blast. Jim refuses to help, but advises Cullen to set another fuse next to it and blow them both – using "two Jakes you don't mind losing."

Alone, Cullen examines the live fuse inside the tunnel, then carefully prepares to drill a second hole next to it. Hobbled by his leg, he drops the tools. Mei picks them up. She insists on helping, and Cullen allows it.

The men gather at the tunnel entrance after the stray fuse is detonated. Light streams through a small hole at the back. Cullen uses a sledgehammer to widen the hole. From the other side of the wall, a Chinese worker reaches through to shake Cullen's hand.

Louise enters Durant's private car, surprising Durant and Delaney on their way to New York. She interrogates Durant about his deal with the ranchers, refusing to leave as Durant becomes

increasingly agitated. The train slows to a stop and a masked Shea bursts into Durant's car. When Shea smashes Louise's face with his gun, Delaney lunges at him. Shea knocks Delaney to the ground, then shoots him in the head as Louise screams and Durant groans in horror. Shea turns his gun on Louise, but Durant commands, "I'm the one you want! Take me." Shea leads Durant out and drops the ransom note in Louise's lap.

Cullen walks through the Strobridges' empty car. The only thing they've left behind is the bottle of ocean water Cullen brought back from San Francisco.

Cullen brings the bottle to Mei's tent and sits on her bed. "I've lost everybody I ever had," he says softly. They're interrupted by Chang ringing the bell on Mei's tent, delivering her father's payment. Chang is surprised to see Cullen exit the tent ahead of Mei. Cullen orders her to have the men trained on nitro before week's end, then brushes past Chang, who hands Mei the bag of money. Mei grunts, turns back into her tent and closes the flap. Chang watches Cullen walk away, processing what he's just seen.

### Gambit

Season 5 Episode Number: 54 Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Saturday July 2, 2016
Writer: John Romano, Miki Johnson

Director: Adam Davidson

Show Stars: Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Phil Burke (Mickey McGinnes),

Christopher Heyerdahl (Thor Gundersen "The Swede"), Robin McLeavy (Eva Toole (née Oates)), Dohn Norwood (Psalms Jackson), Jennifer Ferrin (Louise Ellison), Tim Guinee (Collis Huntington), MacKenzie Porter (Naomi Hatch), Reg Rogers (James Strobridge), Byron Mann (Chang),

Angela Zhou (Fong)

Guest Stars: Colm Meaney (Thomas 'Doc' Durant), Chelah Horsdal (Maggie Palmer),

Jake Weber (John Campbell), Barry Flatman (Guest Star), David Wilson Barnes (Martin Delaney), Andrew Howard (Dandy Johnny Shea), Leon Ingulsrud (Doctor Major Augustus Bendix), Graem Beddoes (David Sampson), Nelson Leis (Lone Barkeep), John Dylan Louie (Ju Long), Amber Chardae Robinson (Stagecoach Mary Fields), Raymond

Yu (John #1)

Production Code: 511

Summary: Chang discovers Mei's secret and forces her to flee Truckee. Cullen's

search for her brings new realizations while exorcising old demons.



In 1885 New York City, an older and downtrodden Durant pawns his ring. It's forged from the metal of the Golden Spike – which connects the Central Pacific and Union Pacific Railroads – and there are only three others in the world like it. He uses the money to buy a respectable suit.

Later, over lunch with Huntington and his young wife, Durant banters about business. Huntington reaches out his hand: "What we did, sir, let no man put asunder." Huntington is "positively rhapsodic" to see Durant so well, fearing that "the crash of '73 would have shaken your foundations." Durant covers the bill.

Afterwards, Durant returns to his bare

cabin home and lights a candle next to a framed photograph of the Golden Spike ceremony. He sits down at his desk, where an inkwell and pen wait alongside a stack of handwritten pages. Durant readies a page and dips his pen. A strange look comes over him. Just then, the door blows open. Pages of Durant's unfinished memoir float to the ground and the pen slips from his hand. Durant is dead – alone, broke and forgotten.

In the present, Eva watches townspeople gathering to meet the incoming train. Delaney's lifeless body is carried out of the car. Louise tells Maggie of Durant's abduction and shows her the ransom note. Mickey approaches and insists that it's "a railroad matter to be dealt with by railroad personnel." As the sole Union Pacific stockholder in town with the authority to do so, he decides they will follow the ransom note's instructions to contact the Union Pacific board rather than alert the fort. Mickey turns towards the railroad office and notices Eva watching him closely.

In an abandoned train depot, Mickey takes Shea to task for botching the plan. "The railroad will pay twice as fast now blood's been spilled," Shea counters. Infuriated, Mickey tells him, "blood brings guns, not money." From the corner, Durant reminds them that Delaney's death is out of their hands now and they must control what happens next.

Back at the railroad office, Mickey comforts a distraught Maggie. He promises that the board will pay Durant's ransom. They hear the telegraph tapping and rush inside as Louise transcribes the message: The board refuses to pay, and "they've referred the matter to the federal government."

A train eases to a stop in the station. John Campbell disembarks, followed by Major Bendix, Judge Webber and cavalry soldiers. Campbell assures Mickey that he brought no money: "The only payment they'll receive is swift justice," Campbell says of the kidnappers.

Eva approaches Maggie outside the railroad office. Maggie worries that Campbell's going to let Durant get killed. Eva offers to start a collection and contribute \$1,000 of her own money. Maggie is touched by the offer, but says, "There ain't enough assets in this whole damn town to raise the ransom."

Inside, Louise recounts her story and tells Campbell that the leader had an Irish accent. She proposes looking at the railroad's books and following Durant's debt to discover the kidnapper's identity. In the meantime, Bendix will take his men in the direction the kidnappers rode off.

Mickey rides back to Durant and Shea. He tells them Campbell isn't paying and has Indian trackers searching for them. Durant is confident that Campbell can't afford the political fallout if Durant were to die. Shea suggests killing Durant to "get rid of the witness," but Mickey has another idea: Make the payment Campbell's only option.

Louise laments her friend's unnecessary death as Eva tends to her wounds. Campbell interrupts, carrying the railroad account books for Louise to audit. Eva leaves, and Campbell apologizes to Louise for the way things ended between them. Louise says she's put Cheyenne behind her – "where it belongs."

Bendix and the cavalry follow their Pawnee tracker to a building by the railroad tracks. A lieutenant entering the shack triggers a booby trap, setting off an explosion. The cavalry rushes inside and finds a note pinned to the wall with instructions: Send one unarmed rider to the windmill with \$250,000 at sundown or Durant dies.

Bendix returns to town with the dead lieutenant. Maggie warns Campbell that the next body they see will be Durant's if the kidnappers don't get their money. Campbell relents and wires for the cash. "Grant needs this damned road done and so do I," Campbell concedes. But he also instructs Bendix to trail Mickey.

Eva follows Mickey into his office. When she asks what he's done, Mickey admits he's in trouble and he can't control Shea. Eva advises Mickey to "kill that mad dog." Mickey angrily throws Eva against the wall and balks at murdering "kin."

In the saloon, Mickey confides to Campbell that he might know who the kidnapper is and says he hasn't seen Shea lately. Campbell is suspicious of Mickey turning on his cousin, but Mickey says they both know Shea's capable of it. Mickey heads back upstairs to his office under the cavalry's watchful eye.

Mickey sneaks out of his office window. He rides up to Shea, carrying a hastily packed bag. Mickey admits he told Campbell that Shea was the kidnapper, and he convinces Shea to take the ransom money and flee with him back to Ireland.

Judge Webber counts money in the railroad office. Campbell instructs his men on ransom drop procedure as Maggie watches. Louise enters with news: She's discovered that Durant is broke, and he never paid off the ranchers like he told Maggie. Campbell realizes that she's suggesting Durant engineered the kidnapping to solve his money problems. Maggie insists that what Louise and Campbell are saying is absurd. Campbell orders the cash unpacked; they'll wait. Maggie frantically worries that Campbell's waiting will get Durant killed.

Campbell orders Bendix to bring Mickey in, but Bendix finds him gone.

As he waits with Durant at the base of the windmill, Mickey reveals his plan to escape with Shea and the money. Above, Shea signals a rider coming. Mickey grabs Durant as if he were a hostage. The rider approaches – it's Maggie. She's brought \$50,000 of her own money because "no one else thought you were worth saving." Shea pulls his gun, complaining that it's not enough, and Mickey blows his cover when he encourages Shea to take it and get out. Maggie realizes she's been duped.

Suddenly, Durant slams an elbow into Shea's side, grabbing his arm just as Shea shoots Maggie. Shea retrieves his gun and points it at Durant. He's about to pull the trigger when Mickey shoots him instead. Shea falls dead. Durant turns to see Maggie lying on the ground behind him. He rushes over, distraught. Maggie manages one word before dying: "Why?" Mickey drops Maggie's satchel of money next to Durant. "No loose ends," he says, echoing Durant's own words.

Afterwards, Durant testifies about his ordeal. Campbell doesn't understand why Shea didn't kill Durant. "Maybe he got tired of all the death," Durant sighs. "I know I am." Campbell dismisses Durant, but says he knows what happened out there; he just can't prove it. He delivers one final blow as Durant walks out: Maggie sold her hotel to save him.

As images of Shea's water burial flash in his head, Mickey offers Bendix ideas about where to search for his escaped cousin.

Durant exits the railroad office as Mickey leaves the saloon. They pass each other in the street without exchanging a word.

Mickey watches Eva with her new horse in the stables. "I killed my cousin," he confesses tearfully. "I killed my brother." Eva walks toward him. He pins her against the wall and kisses her deeply, then turns away, upset and apologizing. Eva embraces him from behind. She pulls up her skirt and draws him to her.

Durant sits alone at his desk. Jack Nobles steps into the car, accepts his money and leaves.

## **Any Sum Within Reason**

Season 5 Episode Number: 55 Season Episode: 12

Originally aired: Saturday July 9, 2016

Writer: Tom Brady Director: Tim Southam

Show Stars: Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Phil Burke (Mickey McGinnes),

Christopher Heyerdahl (Thor Gundersen "The Swede"), Robin McLeavy (Eva Toole (née Oates)), Dohn Norwood (Psalms Jackson), Jennifer Ferrin (Louise Ellison), Tim Guinee (Collis Huntington), MacKenzie Porter (Naomi Hatch), Reg Rogers (James Strobridge), Byron Mann (Chang),

Angela Zhou (Fong)

Guest Stars: Jennifer Lim (Guest Star), Miku Beer (Young Bride), Pat Chau (Chinese

Auctioneer), Dave Burchill (Wells Fargo Armed Guard), Nelson Leis (Lone Barkeep), Julian Black Antelope (Broken Wing), Kevin Blatch

(Judge James Webber), John Dylan Louie (Ju Long)

Production Code: 512

Summary: Chang discovers Mei's secret and forces her to flee Truckee. Cullen's

search for her brings new realizations while exorcising old demons.



In 1863 China, Wai-Ling works in the back of her father's tea house. In the front room, Chang tells Wai-Ling's father that he wishes to marry her. After a brief dowry negotiation, Wai-Ling's father agrees to the deal.

In 1864 San Francisco, Wai-Ling stands in a lineup of brides for auction. Businessmen shout out bids. Watching from the back next to General Lee Yong, head of the Sze Yup Company, Chang proposes expanding business to the railroad and opening up a brothel of his own.

Yong is skeptical, but agrees. Chang pulls Wai-Ling out of line: "To the mountains, my bride," he says.

Wai-Ling gazes vacantly as she rocks back and forth, having sex with a customer in Chang's opium den. Later, she bathes Chang's back with a sponge. Worn down by the harsh brutality of prostitution, she trades out the sponge for a knife and plunges it into Chang's back. Chang screams and yanks the knife out as Wai-Ling flees.

Carrying a mallet, Chang chases Wai-Ling down. Instead of killing her, he crushes her kneecap. In present day, Wai-Ling wears Mei's mother's dress as she prepares tea. Chang approaches and admires the dress. He asks who gave it to her.

After the near-miss in Mei's tent, Cullen goes to the opium den and demands that Chang deliver Tao's future wages directly to the railroad office. He notices Wai-Ling's dress and realizes that Chang knows Mei's secret.

Cullen bursts into Mei's tent. He's gotten her a ride to Cheyenne with Stagecoach Mary. Mei protests – she wants a life with Cullen. "Chang's on the scent and he'll follow it straight to your contract with the Sze Yup," Cullen warns. Cullen tells Mei he will come for her as soon as he's dealt with Chang.

Cullen loads Mei onto the stagecoach. She tells Cullen the tea is still in the box, implying that she's not giving up. Cullen hands her a pistol and instructs her to telegraph when she reaches Nevada that night.

Huntington dines on a luxurious meal at Chang's rice shop. The two talk business over an unsigned Central Pacific business contract. Chang's ambition wins Huntington over, and he hands the contract to Chang with a smile.

On a water stop en route to Reno, Mei searches for her satchel and accidentally knocks open Mary's bag, revealing the dress Mei gave to Wai-Ling. Mei buys it back at a steep price.

In the Central Pacific railroad office, Cullen tells Huntington to fire Chang. He offers Mickey and his Irishmen as a replacement for the Chinese they'd lose. Huntington says Chang provides a valuable service to the railroad and writes off his indiscretions as "Chinese business." Plus, Huntington adds, "Chang's never betrayed me. "Huntington believes the future is in China; they're building a bridge "linking Europe and the Orient," not just a railroad. "Either adapt and profit, or fight it and perish," Huntington admonishes, advising Cullen to start planning for "what lies beyond that final rail." "Chang stays on after she's built," Cullen answers, "don't count me in your plans."

Cullen sits across from Chang in the opium den. Using her real name, Cullen offers to purchase Mei's contract from the Sze Yup company at fair market value. Chang says a "prized" prostitute like Wai-Ling can earn \$30,000 in five years. Cullen offers \$40,000. Realizing that Cullen is in love with Mei, Chang refuses. He angrily reminds Cullen that he named his price months ago, a two percent stake in the railroad, and Cullen laughed in his face. "You refused to sell me a piece of your business and I refuse to sell you a piece of mine," Chang says, ending the negotiation. He warns Cullen that he'll find Mei: "Do not misjudge how far my company will go to claim what's theirs."

Mei cocks the pistol Cullen gave her as the stagecoach rolls to a stop in a field. Chinese riders approach. Mei sees one of them hand Mary a bag of money and realizes they're Chang's hatchet men coming to get her. She kicks open the stagecoach door, fires into the air and makes a break for the woods.

Exhausted from running, Mei enters a small town.

Mei tries to blend in with Chinese laborers working on the Golden Fleece mine. As she carries a bucket of rock out of the mine, she spots Chang headed her way, inspecting every worker he passes. Just then, a foreman steps in front of Chang and accuses him of trespassing. Chang explains his mission to find a runaway Sze Yup whore. The foreman, who works for the competing Sam Yup company, says Sze Yup "trash" are unwelcome and accuses Chang of poaching their workers. Two more foremen approach and flank Chang. The first foreman pokes Chang in the chest. Chang quickly and gracefully knocks them all unconscious, but not before one of the foremen slices through his shirt, leaving a bloody gash. The workers scatter and Mei uses the fracas as cover to escape.

Cullen rides hard towards Washoe City.

Distracted, Mei sits at a table inside the Washoe City saloon. She looks out the window and sees Chang ride into town. Chang heads straight for the saloon.

Gun drawn, Chang enters the saloon. Mei is nowhere to be seen. Chang tells the bartender that he's looking for a young man who might have passed through. Under the bar, Mei shoves her pistol into the barkeep's groin. The barkeep nervously says the town's been empty for weeks since the boom ended, but a man came through earlier headed East. Chang turns and Mei takes action. She jumps up, points her pistol at Chang's head and cocks it. Mei orders the barkeep out and tells Chang to drop his gun. Chang obliges, but warns her that Sze Yup men are everywhere. They're interrupted by the saloon door opening slowly – it's Cullen. Chang starts to welcome him, but Cullen abruptly fires a bullet through Chang's head. Cullen sighs and walks out.

Inside, Mei watches through the windows as Cullen eliminates all of Chang's men. When the killing is over, Mei takes Cullen's hand and they walk into the street together.

Cullen and Mei talk as they ride home. Mei plans to travel back to China, but Cullen wants her to stay with him. Mei explains that, although Chang is dead, more Sze Yup will come and it's safer to run away.

Back in Truckee, Mei asks Cullen to stop outside Chang's brothel. Inside, Mei tells Wai-Ling of Chang's death and encourages her to escape before it's too late. Beaten down, Wai-Ling says the brothel is her home. "Freedom starts with a single step," Mei says.

Later, Mei tells Cullen that Wai-Ling was Chang's slave and she bears no ill will towards Wai-Ling for giving up her secret. "Chang take her life, her freedom, her honor," Mei says. Unsettled, Cullen confesses, "I owned slaves." Mei takes his face in her hands. "I see you," she says. "You good."

The next morning, Mei steps onto Cullen's balcony as he sleeps. She enjoys a brief moment of freedom as a woman. Suddenly, her face falls as she spots General Yong walking through town.

Cullen dresses and orders Mei to stay in the room until he returns. Mei says she doesn't want this life for Cullen. He tells Mei he loves her, then leaves.

Cullen joins Huntington for a meeting with General Yong. Yong has just informed Huntington of Chang's murder – by a white assassin – while searching for a runaway whore. Cullen coolly suggests they might be looking for the same white assassin that murdered Tao. Cullen doesn't believe that Yong is willing to jeopardize his whole business over Chang. Yong agrees; he'll send a replacement and business with the Central Pacific will continue uninterrupted.

As soon as Yong is gone, Huntington asks if Cullen had anything to do with Chang's murder. Cullen leaves without answering.

Cullen walks through the streets as Yong boards the train out of town. He passes by the opium den and rips down a wanted poster for Mei. When he reaches his room, he finds the door unlocked and Mei gone. The tea box rests on the bed. The last bit of tea is gone, replaced by a note written in Chinese.

Mei looks out over the water as a ship carries her back to China.

## Railroad Men

Season 5 Episode Number: 56 Season Episode: 13

Originally aired: Saturday July 16, 2016 Writer: Joe Gayton, Tony Gayton

Director: Jeremy Webb

Show Stars: Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Phil Burke (Mickey McGinnes),

Christopher Heyerdahl (Thor Gundersen "The Swede"), Robin McLeavy (Eva Toole (née Oates)), Dohn Norwood (Psalms Jackson), Jennifer Ferrin (Louise Ellison), Tim Guinee (Collis Huntington), MacKenzie Porter (Naomi Hatch), Reg Rogers (James Strobridge), Byron Mann (Chang),

Angela Zhou (Fong)

Guest Stars: Colm Meaney (Thomas 'Doc' Durant), Jake Weber (John Campbell),

Mpho Koaho (Paul), Tyrell Crews (Albert French), Kevin Davey (Paddy Quinn), Haysam Kadri (Dutch Dufrey), Henry Kwok (Mr. Lee), Kim

Mark (Ming), Aaron Zeffer (Barkeep)

Production Code: 513

Summary: The race to Ogden is coming to an end but when Cullen find out that

the workers are missing it seems impossible to finish first.



Louise narrates a history of the accomplishments and challenges faced by each railroad company "between the pounding of that first spike in Council Bluffs and the last, yet to be struck, here in northeastern Utah." Although she calls the railroad a "monument to folly," she reports that the Union Pacific and Central Pacific are now "within striking distance of one another," each racing toward Ogden.

Cullen stands with Huntington on an overlook above Ogden. Through a spy-

glass, they see Durant and Mickey below, looking back at them.

In the early morning, Cullen gets ready for work. He picks up his hat from the dresser, uncovering Mei's tea box.

On the grade in Ogden, the final Hell on Wheels tent towns are assembled – Central Pacific to the North, Union Pacific to the South. Standing between them, Durant and Huntington make competing pitches to Governor Campbell. Campbell stands firm: "Ogden belongs to no one until someone lays track through it." He picks up a stake and buries it in the center of the grade. Ogden goes to whoever reaches it first.

Cullen rides along the Central Pacific cut and finds that many of his Chinese workers have deserted. "White man offer, Chinaman go," a walking boss explains.

Cullen rides into the Union Pacific camp and ties his horse at the corral. Approaching with a bucket of oats for Bucephalus, Eva greets him. "Figured somebody mighta killed you by now," she says. Eva notices Cullen's limp, realizing "somebody almost did" kill him and asks whether it was over love or hate. Cullen doesn't answer, instead asking where to find Mickey.

Cullen barges into the saloon and accuses Mickey of poaching his workers. Mickey says his men are gone too – Dutch estimates they're down 200 men just that morning. The workers have been lured away to the Six Mile Canyon mine by a man they call the "Pirate."

Cullen and Mickey gallop into the Six Mile Canyon mine camp. Irish and Chinese workers scatter in front of them. Cullen spies Mr. Lee, his foreman/translator, who explains that the railroad is almost done and the Pirate has offered them a "long job."

Mickey announces that they're looking for the Pirate, and James Strobridge emerges from the mouth of the mine exclaiming, "You found him!"

In his train car, Huntington tries to bribe Campbell into promising Ogden and the \$2.5 million left in government railroad bonds to the Central Pacific, even though "God himself would break his back building 14 miles of track in two days." Campbell declines the bribe, upholding President Grant's vow to keep his administration free from corruption.

Cullen catches up with Strobridge in his tunnel office. Cullen expresses surprise at finding Strobridge "in the hole." Strobridge explains that he stayed out of the tunnel for Hanna, but she's in Vermont with the kids. "Life is simple down here," he says, "Cut a vein, bleed it dry, scrape away until there's nothing left." Cullen requests his workers back for only two days, but Jim is all out of "railroad favors."

In the camp, Mickey resorts to violence to convince his defected workers to return with him.

Cullen offers to match whatever Strobridge is paying the Chinese, plus a bonus if they reach Ogden before the Union Pacific. He says he'll also send their dead back to China. Strobridge interrupts to announce that the workers are free to leave, but he won't re-hire them if they do. The Chinese confer and conclude they can't afford to go. Cullen tells Mr. Lee that his offer stands, and he takes the dead workers back with him anyway. He turns to see Mickey victoriously leading a line of Irish workers home.

Returning to the Union Pacific camp defeated, Cullen stops at the corral where Eva is training Bucephalus, whom she's re-named "Free Spirit." Eva correctly guesses that it was love that nearly killed Cullen, but he says it wasn't love lost – she ran. Eva admits that she ran from her Mojave family, but "sometimes the loving thing to do is run."

Cullen joins Psalms at a table in the saloon. They share a bottle of whiskey and talk fondly about the railroad.

That night, Mickey joins Cullen standing next to the "finish" post in Ogden. Mickey offers to help if Cullen is looking for work after the last rail is laid, but Cullen hasn't thought beyond the next day. The Union Pacific has ten miles left while the Central Pacific has only six, and "ain't no man ever laid ten miles of track in one day." The two men shake hands and wish each other luck.

Cullen lies awake as the sun rises. He hears a commotion outside. Mr. Lee has returned with the Chinese workers: "Bossman, finish what we start." Emotional, Cullen thanks the men in their own language using the first word Mei taught him, "M'ghoi." Cullen steps into the cut, joining the workers. He raises his sledgehammer and strikes.

Through the day, the Central Pacific gains ground on the Union Pacific. Durant orders Psalms to prioritize speed over safety and half-spike the rail.

Exhaustion sets in and workers on both sides start dropping.

On the Union Pacific side, Durant fires his gun into the air, points at the finish line less than a mile away and gives an impassioned speech about how much he's sacrificed "to get you here." He shouts for the men to "return the favor" and "get me to that finish line!" Psalms stares at Durant, throws down his hammer, and walks toward the Central Pacific cut. The rest of the Freedmen drop their tools and follow, streaming past Durant.

Cullen, barely able to swing a hammer, takes a weak strike at a spike. He looks up to see the Freedmen striding towards him. Psalms nods to Cullen and orders his men to work alongside Cullen. The Chinese resume with renewed vigor.

Alarmed, Durant picks up a hammer and joins Mickey in the cut.

Just feet from the finish line, the Union Pacific workers watch helplessly as Cullen lays the final rail. Cheers erupt from both sides as Cullen drives in the final spike, making the railroad whole

That night, Union Pacific and Central Pacific workers celebrate together around a massive bonfire

In Huntington's train car, Campbell is just about to officially sign Ogden's coal fields and accompanying bonds over to him when Durant saunters in and lays a document on the table: President Grant's recent amendment to the U.S. Railroad Act, under which "bonds are not to be issued until government inspectors have deemed the road worthy." All rail travel must cease

until it is determined which railroad has a rightful claim to Ogden. Campbell chuckles and agrees. Huntington is furious, calling it another one of Durant's stunts. Campbell wryly notes Huntington's earlier confidence in his track's integrity and assumes there won't be a problem with it – "or with your records."

Louise drinks with Cullen on a train's cowcatcher. She asks him, for the record, how he's feeling. "Like it's over," he answers. She asks if that makes him happy or sad. "The cost was high," he says evasively. As Cullen stumbles off, she wonders what's next "for America's greatest railroad man." "The Chinamen got a saying," he says, "Make friends with change. It's the only thing you can count on."

Huntington accuses Durant of trying to scare him into handing over Ogden to avoid a government inspection. Durant assures Huntington that an inspection will "cost you a hell of a lot more than Ogden," while Durant has nothing to lose. Huntington offers half a million dollars to drop the dispute, increasing the offer as Durant refuses. Finally, Huntington gives up Ogden — as long as the ceremony is on Central Pacific soil and Huntington keeps the bonds. Durant offers his hand, victorious. Huntington tells him to go to hell.

Huntington sets fire to the Central Pacific's record books.

Cullen and Durant watch the blaze from afar. "I won," Durant gloats. "You may have gotten here first, but I own it."

Cullen stumbles into his train car. His eyes land on Mei's tea box. He opens it and looks at the note inside. He raises his whiskey bottle for a drink but loses his balance and falls to the floor. His breath quickens and he lies there, writhing in agony, weeping for what he has lost.

## Done

Season 5 Episode Number: 57 Season Episode: 14

Originally aired: Saturday July 23, 2016 Writer: Jami O'Brien, Thomas Brady

Director: David Von Ancken

Show Stars: Anson Mount (Cullen Bohannon), Phil Burke (Mickey McGinnes),

Christopher Heyerdahl (Thor Gundersen "The Swede"), Robin McLeavy (Eva Toole (née Oates)), Dohn Norwood (Psalms Jackson), Jennifer Ferrin (Louise Ellison), Tim Guinee (Collis Huntington), MacKenzie Porter (Naomi Hatch), Reg Rogers (James Strobridge), Byron Mann (Chang),

Angela Zhou (Fong)

Guest Stars: Colm Meaney (Thomas 'Doc' Durant), Jake Weber (John Campbell),

Victor Slezak (Ulysses S. Grant), Christopher Backus (General Custer), Christopher Clare (Dresser), Tyrell Crews (Albert French), Kevin Davey (Paddy Quinn), Bill Daugherty (Conductor #2), Murray Farnell (White House Staffer), Henry Kwok (Mr. Lee), Paul Welch (Lawyer), Dave Matthew Boddy (New York Man), Rachel Bonney (Easterner), Jeff

Hanni (Dock Worker), Bud Klasky (Blacksmith)

Production Code: 514

Summary: The golden spike, government hearings and unpredictable actions

mean new beginnings and endings for the survivors.



A crowd gathers to watch the celebratory Golden Spike ceremony at Promontory Point. Huntington and Durant briefly tussle over who will wield the hammer before Huntington gives in.

Cullen awakens on the floor of his train car, hungover but still clutching Mei's note in his hand. He staggers outside, finding Mr. Lee among hordes of revelers still sleeping off the effects of the previous night's celebration. Lee grudgingly translates the note: "Address. In Ningpo."

Durant addresses the crowd. "Ribbed with iron, clad in silver and crowned with gold, this spike will wed the oceans," he

proclaims.

Cullen drops into a seat at the bar and asks for whiskey, but Mickey refuses him. From a nearby table, Psalms orders Mickey to serve Cullen. Mickey calls Psalms a traitor for helping the Central Pacific. Cullen groans, 'It's over, there ain't no sides." The men passed out at tables around them start to wake up and argue with each other. Mickey threatens to "throttle" the next man who asks for a drink. Cullen rises, looks Mickey dead in the eyes, and says, "Whiskey." Mickey pops him in the face. Cullen hits back, starting a saloon-wide brawl that's a cathartic release for the men.

Durant drives the Golden Spike and the crowd applauds. He poses, shaking Huntington's hand for a commemorative photograph. As soon as the cheers have died down, Campbell strides up and hands Durant a note.

Outside the saloon, Campbell fires his gun into the air, halting the brawl. He asks why they're fighting and the brawlers burst out laughing. Campbell hands Cullen a document summoning him to testify in front of Congress "against Thomas Durant on charges of bribery, fraud and corruption."

Durant calls Mickey into his train car and hands Mickey a stack of cash. He's cutting ties and buying out Mickey's stake in the Union Pacific. Durant's been indicted and he wants no record of Mickey's involvement. He warns Mickey that the stock's value will plummet. "I hope you hang," he tells Durant.

Louise finds Eva outside the whore tent. Ed Carson, Louise's editor at the Chicago Tribune, lingers nearby. They offer Eva a book deal to tell her story — "a story about a survivor" – citing the enormous reader response from Louise's previous article about Eva. Louise tells Eva this could be her way in to "society."

Huntington urges Cullen to make his Washington trip a short one. Huntington needs Cullen back in San Francisco for the Southern Pacific railroad. Cullen warns that the government will come for Huntington next, but Huntington assures Cullen he's "ahead of that problem" after disposing of incriminating documents in the Central Pacific depot bonfire. Huntington hands Cullen an engraved gold ring, identical to Durant's, commemorating the Golden Spike. Cullen slides it on.

Cullen watches the cavalry escort Durant onto his train.

Arriving in Washington, a White House staffer hands Cullen a personal invitation to President Grant's gala celebrating the railroad's completion.

At the soiree that evening, Cullen spots Durant pleading his case to a senator and being rebuffed: "You're poison in this town," the senator says.

As Cullen locks eyes with Durant, a young woman grabs Cullen's hands and starts to flirt. George Armstrong Custer steps in and sends the socialite away. Custer congratulates Cullen on his railroad accomplishments, recognizing in Cullen "the guts and countenance of a good soldier." Custer asks who Cullen served, and there's a tense pause when Cullen says he rode under Nathan Bedford Forrest. Custer and Cullen realize they fought against each other at Bull Run and tease each other with mutual respect.

Durant stands alone, ostracized.

President Grant pulls Cullen away from the group and into the kitchen to talk. Grant isn't interested in discussing the trial. Instead, he offers Cullen the position of colonel in the Fourth Cavalry – making him the Undersecretary of the Western Territories for the United States Army. Cullen's job would be "to protect the railroad you've built from all present threats." Cullen balks at killing Indians and wearing "Union Blue," but Grant counters that it's "an American uniform" and Cullen's country needs him. "Don't deny who you are," Grant advises. Cullen says he's a railroad man, but Grant replies, "Bullshit. You're a soldier. Lost without a war to fight."

Cullen comes up from the kitchen and joins Durant, who's sitting alone. Cullen admits he's there to testify against Durant. Durant bitterly tells Cullen to say whatever he wants and "enjoy your newfound favor because it will be over in an instant." Durant warns that the men at the party are not Cullen's friends.

Eva finds Mickey packing up the Hell on Wheels saloon. She's come to cash out her ten percent. Mickey tries to convince her to come with him to San Francisco — he has big plans for expansion. She acknowledges that they "ran a good enterprise," but they're bad for each other. Stung by the rejection, Mickey coldly tosses Eva the cash and tells her to see herself out.

Cullen waits uncomfortably under a life-size portrait of Lincoln outside Grant's library in the White House. A staffer calls him in, and Grant asks if he's reached a decision. Cullen nods.

Outfitted in a Cavalry uniform, Cullen stares at himself in the mirror.

Cullen sits before a Congressional hearing. The committee chair asks if Cullen ever witnessed Durant bribe an elected official. Cullen responds, "The transcontinental railroad could not have been built without Thomas Durant." The committee chair repeats his question, and Cullen repeats his answer. Campbell interrupts, reminding Cullen that he's under oath, and asks if Cullen is disputing the accounts of senators who claim Durant tried to bribe them. Cullen repeats the same answer. Campbell threatens to detain Cullen, but Cullen says it won't change the fact that the railroad couldn't have been built without Durant. Realizing they will get no other answer, the committee chair dismisses Cullen.

Eva fidgets in a high-society gown. Louise and Ed stand beside her, already dreaming about the lecture circuit even though her book hasn't yet been written. "This dress don't seem to fit right," Eva says uncomfortably. Ed insists the dress is the part of the story that indicates she's been "saved from a life of savagery." It hits Eva that she's being treated as a sideshow freak. "I can't do this," she says, tearing off the dress. "This is the best that you can hope for," Louise blurts out, realizing how it sounds only after she says it. Eva hugs her. "I promised myself I'm done whoring," Eva says.

Cullen and Custer shoot at bottles in a field. Cullen will be deploying to Apache country in Arizona territory the next morning. Custer reveals that the assignment will be mostly to "kill some Injuns," then "ride back to Washington a hero."

Cullen enters St. Matthews Cathedral and sits down inside the same confessional where his journey to Hell on Wheels began four years prior. A priest enters on the other side of the screen. He asks if Cullen seeks salvation. Cullen gasps for breath, smiling through tears.

Durant's lawyer invokes the Fifth Amendment during testimony before Campbell and the committee in Congressional Hall. Campbell asks Durant if he's going to let the charges against him go unanswered and "the record of history" remember him as a criminal. Durant says he's not interested in historical record, he's interested in the reality he witnessed out west. Durant goes on to describe how "Americans needed a dream and I gave them one." He's delivered 1,776 miles of track upon which the "iron horse" will now carry "the wealth of half the world." However, Durant says, America needs a villain and he's been elected to play the part. He offers himself up to the committee's whims, "for history is written in pencil and the truth carved in steel across this nation" – and the truth is that the railroad could never have been built without him.

As Durant speaks, Cullen puts on his Golden Spike ring and walks out of the hotel room in cowboy clothes, leaving his Cavalry uniform folded neatly on the bed. He boards a train for San Francisco.

Standing on a train balcony with a full bag of cash at his feet, Mickey tosses away slides from the Magic Lantern picture show he did with his brother.

Eva mounts Bucephalus in the corral and rides him through the empty streets of Hell on Wheels. She gives the town one final look, then digs her heels in and gallops off into the sunset.

Cullen disembarks at the Central Pacific depot in San Francisco. He heads through the crowd in Huntington's direction, but blows right past him without a second look. Cullen strides towards the distant harbor, populated by Chinese workers and their massive ships, and stops at one of the docks. He pulls out Mei's note, closes his eyes and smells the sea breeze.

As his ship sails away, Cullen stands at the bow and looks back towards California receding in the distance. He turns his eyes forward, to the future.

## **Actor Appearances**

—— A ———	0201 (Ginny); 0203 (Ginny)
	Peter Benson
David Abbott	0401 (Marshal Jessup); 0402 (Marshal Jessup); 0403
	(Marshal Jessup); 0404 (Marshal Jessup); 0405
0301 (Rev. Corner)	
Mark Anderako1	(Marshal Jessup)
0201 (Ruffian #1)	Al Berg1
T.J. Anderson	0412 (Illustrator)
0409 (Whore #2)	Randy Birch2
	0108 (Deuce); 0110 (Deuce)
TJ Anderson	Morris Birdyellowhead
0204 (Laughing Whore)	
Julian Black Antelope 1	0105 (Bull Skull)
0512 (Broken Wing)	Jae Bireley1
Marty Antonini 1	0508 (Snake Oil Salesman)
0204 (Wake Singer #1)	Mathew Bittroff
Jann Arden	0508 (Army Private)
	Don Bland1
0401 (Madam Pauline); 0403 (Madam Pauline)	
Daniel Arold	0203 (Hahn)
0413 (Zeke Spinoza)	Kevin Blatch9
Rick Ash	0401 (Judge Webber); 0402 (Judge Webber); 0404
0308 (Willie Mason)	(Judge Webber); 0405 (Judge Webber); 0408
,	(Judge Webber); 0410 (Judge Webber); 0411
Gerald Auger	
0101 (Pawnee Killer); 0102 (Pawnee Killer); 0105	(Judge Webber); 0412 (Judge Webber); 0512
(Pawnee Killer); 0106 (Pawnee Killer); 0108 (Pawnee	(Judge James Webber)
Killer); 0109 (Pawnee Killer); 0110 (Pawnee Killer)	Dave Matthew Boddy
Chris Austman	0508 (New York Man); 0514 (New York Man)
0507 (Morman Man)	Angelica Bonaparte
James Avramenko	0309 (Abigail)
	Rachel Bonney
0504 (Third Irish Worker)	
	0514 (Easterner)
——————————————————————————————————————	Trey Small Boy
D	0304 (Wiry Brave)
	Kira Bradley5
Christopher Backus1	0302 (Eleanor Dutson); 0303 (Eleanor Dutson); 0304
0514 (General Custer)	(Eleanor Dutson); 0305 (Eleanor Dutson); 0306
James Baker	
0303 (Sheriff Edgars)	(Eleanor Dutson)
David Wilson Barnes	Eugene Braverock1
	0406 (Stunt Brave #1)
0401 (Martin Delaney); 0403 (Martin Delaney); 0404	Brent Briscoe2
(Martin Delaney); 0407 (Martin Delaney); 0408	0304 (Jimmy Two Squaws); 0406 (Jimmy Two Squaws
(Martin Delaney); 0409 (Martin Delaney); 0410	Dave Brown
(Martin Delaney); 0411 (Martin Delaney); 0412	
(Martin Delaney); 0413 (Martin Delaney); 0504	0102 (Walking Boss)
	Tim Bruised
(Martin Delaney); 0505 (Martin DeLaney); 0506	0406 (Stunt Brave #2)
(Martin DeLaney); 0507 (Martin Delaney); 0509	Judith Buchan1
(Martin Delaney); 0511 (Martin Delaney)	0107 (Rebecca)
Dean Barrett 3	Dave Burchill
0505 (Lucky Man); 0506 (Lucky Man); 0506 (Lucky	
Man)	0504 (Armed Guard); 0512 (Wells Fargo Armed Guard
	David Burke 1
Bill Baska	0304 (Little Raven)
0306 (Conductor)	Amy Burks 1
Adam Beach1	0408 (Ester Hatch)
0304 (Red Bear)	O 100 (Bitter Hatter)
Amiee Beaudoin1	
0408 (Mary Hatch)	()
	<b>y</b>
Graem Beddoes	0 41761 10 1 11
0511 (David Sampson)	Scott Michael Campbell1
Miku Beer	0301 (Duffy)
0512 (Young Bride)	Sara Canning
Sydney Bell2	0406 (Charlotte): 0407 (Charlotte): 0408 (Charlotte)

Josh Caras	0501 (Janie Strobridge); 0503 (Janie Strobridge); 0505 (Janie Strobridge); 0506 (Janie Strobridge); 0510 (Janie Strobridge)
(Phineas Young); 0506 (Phineas Young); 0507	James Dugan7
(Phineas Young)  Justin Michael Carriere2  0104 (Sentry); 0106 (Sentry)	0105 (Carl); 0109 (Carl); 0110 (Carl); 0203 (Carl the Bartender); 0204 (Carl the Bartender); 0205 (Carl the Bartender); 0207 (Carl the Bartender)
Ivan Cermak	Joel Duncan
Jason Cermak	Wayne Duvall
Stephanie Chabeniuk	Metcalf)
Sheldon Charron	E
Pat Chau	Aaron Edelstein
Wei Chen	Denton Edge1
Wei Dave Chen	0406 (Jumpy Soldier) Caleb Ellsworth-Clark
0413 (Qiang)	0309 (Luke)
Caitlin Jade Little Child       1         0406 (Arapaho Slave #1)         Lisa Christie       1	Sheldon Elter
0202 (Weeping Woman)	Chris Enright
Christopher Clare	Kaj-Erik Eriksen
Matt Clarke	
Ross Clendening	—— F
Clerk	Jeff Fahey
Lorette Clow	Murray Farnell
Jesse Collin	Heather Fee
Chris W. Cook	Kudjo Fiakpui
Matt Cooke	Jim Finkbeiner
0412 (George Sr.)         Kevin Corey	0406 (Mousy Soldier)Barry Flatman
0507 (Crigler)           Gia Corvatin         1	0509 (Guest Star); 0511 (Guest Star) Brendan Fletcher
0401 (Abby Delaney)	0401 (Dultey); 0402 (Dultey); 0404 (Dultey) James Fraser
Tyrell Crews	0408 (Deputy #2); 0409 (Deputy #2)
Gia Crovatin	Colby French
Colin Cunningham1 0403 (Gambler)	Kelly Frey
D	G
Pell Dougloosty	Victor Gilbert
Bill Daugherty	0501 (Strobridge Son); 0505 (Strobridge Son); 0506 (Strobridge Son); 0509 (Strobridge Son); 0510 (Strobridge Son)
0305 (Paddy Quinn); 0306 (Paddy Quinn); 0307 (Paddy Quinn); 0309 (Paddy Quinn); 0310 (Paddy	Brent Gill
Quinn); 0404 (Paddy Quinn); 0408 (Paddy Quinn); 0409 (Paddy Quinn); 0410 (Paddy Quinn); 0412	Matthew Glave
(Paddy Quinn); 0413 (Paddy Quinn); 0513 (Paddy Quinn); 0514 (Paddy Quinn)	Chris Gordon
John Desantis	Leanne Govier
Worker)	0413 (Young Woman)           Tim Guinee
Peter Michael Dillon	0301 (Collis Huntington); 0308 (Collis Huntington); 0410 (Collis Huntington); 0413 (Collis Hunt-
Maddie Dixon-Poirier	ington)

——— Н ———	0101 (Young Engineer); 0103 (Young Engineer); 0109 (Young Engineer); 0201 (Young Engineer); 0205
Evan Hall	(Young Engineer); 0207 (Young Engineer)
0204 (Michael Fleming)	<b>T</b>
Aidan Hamilton	J
Chantelle Han1	Leal Tackshau
0501 (Polly)	Joel Jackshaw
Jeff Hanni	Brian Jensen
0514 (Dock Worker)	0108 (Teamster); 0110 (Teamster); 0201 (Teamster);
Aileen Harley1	0202 (Teamster); 0203 (Schmidt)
0201 (Penny)	
James Hart1	——— K ———
0204 (Wake Singer #3)	11
Michelle Haug	Haysam Kadri11
0407 (Bystander #3)           Toby Hemingway	0303 (Dutch); 0307 (Dutch); 0308 (Dutch); 0309
0508 (Isaac Vinson); 0509 (Isaac Vinson)	(Dutch); 0310 (Dutch); 0408 (Dutch Dufray);
Gregg Henry	0409 (Dutch Dufray); 0410 (Dutch Dufray);
0405 (Brigham Young); 0408 (Brigham Young); 0410	0411 (Dutch Dufray); 0412 (Dutch Dufray);
(Brigham Young); 0413 (Brigham Young); 0504	0513 (Dutch Dufrey)
(Brigham Young); 0507 (Brigham Young); 0509	Shae Keebler
(Brigham Young)	Karen Kelly
Conrad Hild	0201 (Woman)
0202 (Samuel)           Grainger Hines         5	Hal Kerbes
0201 (Doc Whitehead); 0202 (Doc Whitehead); 0205	0401 (Westy Parker); 0403 (Westy Parker)
(Doc Whitehead); 0206 (Doc Whitehead); 0301	Malia Ashley Kerr 1
(Doc Whitehead)	0411 (10 Year Old Ruth)
Erica Ho	Brent Khun1
0503 (Li Li)	0301 (Train Engineer)           Ian Kilburn
Larry Hoffman1	0110 (Sgt. Harper); 0110 (Sgt. Harper)
0305 (Chicken Thief)	Bud Klasky
Kevin Hogg	0501 (Bar Patron); 0510 (Blacksmith); 0514 (Black-
0201 (Blackhat) James D. Hopkin5	smith)
0101 (Senator Jordan Crane); 0106 (Senator Jor-	R. Murray Knudsen1
dan Crane); 0107 (Senator Jordan Crane); 0109	0301 (Omaha Man)
(Senator Jordan Crane); 0110 (Senator Jor-	Mpho Koaho
dan Crane)	0509 (Guest Star);         0513 (Paul)           Louis Koutis
Katelyn Low Horn1	0203 (Old Man)
0304 (Buffalo Face)	Kasha Kropinski12
Chelah Horsdal	0105 (Ruth); 0106 (Ruth); 0108 (Ruth); 0109 (Ruth);
0302 (Maggie Palmer); 0303 (Maggie Palmer); 0309	0201 (Ruth); 0202 (Ruth); 0203 (Ruth); 0206
(Maggie Palmer); 0310 (Maggie Palmer); 0401 (Maggie Palmer); 0407 (Maggie Palmer); 0408	(Ruth); 0207 (Ruth); 0208 (Ruth); 0209 (Ruth);
(Maggie Palmer); 0409 (Maggie Palmer); 0411	0210 (Ruth)
(Maggie Palmer); 0413 (Maggie Palmer); 0505	Mark Krysko
(Maggie Palmer); 0506 (Maggie Palmer); 0509	0501 (Samuel Ammerman); 0504 (Samuel Ammer-
(Maggie Palmer); 0510 (Maggie Palmer); 0511	man) Joelle Kupin
(Maggie Palmer)	0202 (Bonnie the Saloon Singer)
Michael Horse	Henry Kwok
0406 (Old Porcupine)           Serge Houde	0513 (Mr. Lee); 0514 (Mr. Lee)
0301 (Oakes Ames); 0306 (Oakes Ames); 0310 (Oakes	<u>_</u>
Ames)	L
Andrew Howard6	<del>-</del>
0411 (Shea); 0412 (Shea); 0413 (Shea); 0504 (Dandy	John Lacy 2
Johnny Shea); 0507 (Dandy Johnny Shea);	0408 (Virgil Farnsworth); 0409 (Virgil Farnsworth)
0511 (Dandy Johnny Shea)	Duval Lang
Sean Hoy	0401 (Elder Moss); 0402 (Elder Moss); 0404 (Elder
0302 (Joseph Dutson); 0303 (Joseph Dutson); 0304	Moss); 0413 (Elder Moss)
(Joseph Dutson); 0305 (Joseph Dutson); 0306 (Joseph Dutson)	Christian Laurian-Kerr
Mathew Hurley1	Greg Lawson
0306 (Jasper Prescott)	0409 (Lyman)
	Dwight Layne2
I	0403 (Cyrus); 0407 (Cryus)
1	Roger LeBlanc
Claric Invalite	0309 (Wallace Beers)
Chris Ippolito6	Roger Leblanc 4

0303 (Wallace Beers); 0403 (Wallace Beers); 0404	Emily Marsh
(Wallace Beers); 0405 (Wallace Beers)  Andrew Legg	0302 (Eva's Baby); 0303 (Eva's Baby); 0304 (Eva' Baby); 0305 (Eva's Baby); 0306 (Eva's Baby)
0402 (Charlie Unger)	0307 (Eva's Baby)
Nelson Leis	Brian Martell
0511 (Lone Barkeep); 0512 (Lone Barkeep)	0203 (A John); 0305 (Blacksmith)
Leon Ingulsrud9	Samuel Marty
0302 (Bendix); 0303 (Bendix); 0306 (Bendix); 0402	0406 (Comanche Boy)
(Bendix); 0406 (Bendix); 0413 (Bendix); 0509	Julia Maxwell
(Doctor Major Augustus Bendix); 0510 (Doc-	0405 (Whore); 0409 (Francine); 0413 (Francine)
tor Major Augustus Bendix); 0511 (Doctor Ma-	Evan May
jor Augustus Bendix)	0411 (Son #2)
David Lereaney	Daniel McDougal
ator)	Kris McLeod
Tim Ho Yin Leung1	0411 (Dead Rabbit #1)
0503 (Chinese Worker #3)	Brenda Meaney
Ted Levine	0404 (Anna)
0101 (Daniel Johnson)	Colm Meaney
Cliff Liknes	0501 (Thomas 'Doc' Durant); 0504 (Thomas 'Doc
0411 (Henry)	Durant); 0505 (Thomas 'Doc' Durant); 0506
Jennifer Lim	(Thomas 'Doc' Durant); 0507 (Thomas 'Doc
0509 (Guest Star);         0512 (Guest Star)           Jesse Lipscombe         1	Durant); 0509 (Thomas 'Doc' Durant); 051 (Thomas 'Doc' Durant); 0513 (Thomas 'Doc
0101 (William)	Durant); 0514 (Thomas 'Doc' Durant)
Caitlin Jade Littlechild1	Caitlynne Medrek
0407 (Arapaho Slave)	0510 (New Whore)
Andrew Long 1	Sean Millington
0306 (Martin Delaney)	0403 (Monroe); 0404 (Monroe); 0405 (Monroe)
Simon Longmore	Robert Moloney
0413 (Harry Spinoza)	0101 (Robert Bell)
John Dylan Louie	Andrew Moodie
0504 (Ju Long); 0505 (Ju Long); 0506 (Ju Long); 0509 (Ju-Long); 0510 (Ju Long); 0511 (Ju Long);	0104 (Henri); 0105 (Henri) Benjamin Morgan
0512 (Ju Long)	0408 (Eugene Kellogg)
Jonathan Love 1	Dru Mouser
0108 (Worker)	0101 (Prostitute)
Quillan Lowry	Timothy V. Murphy
0406 (Greasy Soldier)	0203 (Bauer)
Rod Lurie	N.T
o to r (Bystander #2)	N
M	
171	Scott Nankivel
Tzi Ma6	0308 (Lester Scoggins)
0501 (Tao); 0502 (Tao); 0503 (Tao); 0504 (Tao); 0505	Chad Nobert
(Tao); 0506 (Tao)	Todd Nobles
Brian MacDougall1	0303 (Surveyor)
0504 (First Irish Worker)	Tom Noonan
Patrick MacEachern	0101 (Reverend Cole); 0102 (Reverend Cole)
0408 (Drunk #1) Pippa Mackie	Dohn Norwood
0507 (Tess); 0510 (Tess)	0103 (Psalms); 0104 (Psalms); 0105 (Psalms); 0106
Virginia Madsen3	(Psalms); 0107 (Psalms); 0110 (Psalms); 020 (Psalms); 0203 (Psalms); 0204 (Psalms); 020
0208 (Hannah Durant); 0209 (Hannah Durant); 0210	(Psalms); 0207 (Psalms); 0208 (Psalms); 0208
(Hannah Durant)	(Psalms); 0210 (Psalms)
Steve Major1	Douglas Nyback
0302 (Valentine)	0508 (Pvt. James Goodwin)
Diego Diablo Del Mar	
(Dix); 0102 (Dix); 0103 (Dix); 0104 (Dix); 0103 (Dix); 0106 (Dix); 0107 (Dix)	0
Kim Mark	
0513 (Ming)	Adam O'Byrne
Tayden Marks16	0501 (Pete); 0503 (Pete); 0504 (Pete)
0302 (Ezra Dutson); 0303 (Ezra Dutson); 0304 (Ezra	Damian O'Hare
Dutson); 0305 (Ezra Dutson); 0306 (Ezra Dut-	0303 (Declan Toole); 0304 (Declan Toole); 0305 (De
son); 0307 (Ezra Dutson); 0308 (Ezra Dutson); 0309 (Ezra Dutson); 0310 (Ezra Dutson)	clan Toole); 0307 (Declan Toole)
son); 0402 (Ezra); 0403 (Ezra); 0404 (Ezra);	Gregory Odjig
0407 (Ezra Dutson); 0408 (Ezra); 0409 (Ezra	Kaelen Ohm
Dutson): 0410 (Ezra Dutson)	0306 (Cute Whore)

Ty Olsson	Luke Roessler
0108 (Griggs); 0109 (Griggs)	0501 (Willam Bohannon)
Jeffery Olynek	Christopher Rosamond
0413 (Young Soldier)           Wekamot Oneka	0408         (Deputy #3);         0409         (Deputy #3)           Kevin Rothery         1
0408 (Julius Hankey)	0205 (Foreman)
o loo (o unuo rumo)	Frank Rukundo
P	0302 (Singing Freedman #1)
1	Peter Strand Rumpel3
Turne Delete	0201 (Train Engineer); 0204 (Train Engineer); 0206
Juan Pablo	(Train Engineer)
Michael Patric	0
0501 (Matt Keane); 0503 (Matt Keane); 0504 (Matt Keane)	S
Paige Patterson	Zak Santiago
Rose); 0507 (Josie Rose)	Jonathan Scarfe 5
Aleks Paunovic	0405 (Sidney Snow); 0408 (Sidney Snow); 0409 (Sid-
0307 (Anton Hersch)	ney Snow); 0410 (Sidney Snow); 0411 (Sidney
Edwin Perez	Snow)
0405 (Juan Fuentes)           Adrian Petriw	Blaine Schlechter
0502 (Brother Pratt)	Jason Schneider
Taylor St. Pierre	0408 (Engineer)
0303 (Jack); 0305 (Jack)	Dylan Schombing 1
Conrad Pla1	0412 (George Jr.)
0405 (Jose Spano)	Pete Seadon 1
Moses Brings Plenty	0302 (Tollefson)
0402 (White Feather); 0406 (White Feather)	James Shanklin
Andrew Polk	0302 (Aaron Hatch); 0309 (Aaron Hatch); 0310 (Aaron Hatch); 0401 (Aaron Hatch); 0402 (Aaron Hatch);
0505 (Salesman);         0506 (Salesman)           Shane Pollitt	0404 (Aaron Hatch); 0405 (Aaron Hatch); 0408
0406 (Wiry Soldier)	(Aaron Hatch); 0507 (Aaron Hatch); 0508 (Aaron
o loo (wify boldier)	Hatch)
R	Michael Shepard 1
K	0407 (Bystander #1)
	Anthony Crow Shoe
Alejandro Rae	0304 (Huge Brave)
0201 (Bandit); 0205 (Bandit)         Bruce Ramsay	Krista Crow Shoe
0102 (Journalist); 0205 (Journalist)	0304 (Jimmy's Young Wife) Cherie Shot Both Sides2
Jeff Randhawa	0406 (Arapaho Slave #2); 0407 (Arapaho Slave)
0405 (Mexican Posse #2)	Will Simpson
Ben Ratner	0411 (Son #1)
0301 (Clement Beale); 0310 (Clement Beale)	Karl Sine1
Jim Rattai 1	0205 (Station Master)
0105 (Crony)	Darcy Singer 1
David Le Reaney	0206 (Yellow Dog)
0101 (Telegraph Operator); 0103 (Telegraph Operator); 0105 (Telegraph Operator)	Peter Skagen
Tyler Reinhold1	Victor Slezak
0301 (Prison Guard)	0306 (Gen. Ulysses S. Grant); 0310 (Gen. Grant);
Julian Richings	0401 (General Grant); 0507 (President Grant);
0413 (Records Clerk)	0514 (Ulysses S. Grant)
Luigi Riscaldino	Christian Sloan 4
0302 (Haden)	0408 (Parker); 0409 (Parker); 0410 (Parker); 0411
Terry Rishaug	(Parker)
0204 (Wake Singer #2)           Ryan Robbins	Bonita Smith
0201 (Hawkins); 0205 (Hawkins)	Reid Spencer
Kirsten Robek	0303 (Hotel Manager); 0304 (Hotel Manager); 0309
0401 (Mrs. Hatch); 0402 (Mrs. Hatch); 0408 (Mrs.	(Mortimer Ramsey)
Hatch); 0413 (Mrs. Hatch)	Greg Spielman 1
Sean Owen Roberts	0401 (Man in Crowd)
0303 (Bubba)	Ronald Starlight1
Amber Chardae Robinson	0307 (Brave)
0501 (Stagecoach Mary Fields); 0504 (Stagecoach	Terri Stevens
Mary Fields); 0510 (Stagecoach Mary Fields);	0401 (Missy Redwood); 0403 (Missy Redwood)
0511 (Stagecoach Mary Fields)	Spencer Streichert
Eugene Brave Rock	0508 (SSE Union Soldier) Wes Studi

0102 (Chief Many Horses); 0105 (Chief Many Horses);	Kevin Weir
0106 (Chief Many Horses); 0109 (Chief Many	0301 (Conductor)
Horses); 0110 (Chief Many Horses)	Robert Weiss
Ben Sullivan	0503 (Jenkins)           Paul Welch
Cam Sutherland	0514 (Lawyer)
0406 (Bald Soldier)	Cody Wells
Collin Sutton	0202 (Scary Sioux Warrior)
0401 (George Van Dorn); 0402 (George Van Dorn)	Sarah Wheeldon1
	0413 (Nurse)
Т	Kofi Wiafe1
1	0301 (Manservant #2)
Joel David Taylor1	Billy Wickman6
0504 (Second Irish Worker)	0401 (Heckard); 0402 (Heckard); 0403 (Heckard);
Lucas Tecuceanu	0404 (Heckard); 0405 (Heckard); 0407 (Heckard)           Siobhan Williams         2
0507 (Baby William); 0509 (Baby William)	0302 (Naomi Hatch); 0310 (Naomi Hatch)
April Telek8	Nicola Wilson1
0104 (Nell); 0106 (Nell); 0107 (Nell); 0109 (Nell);	0502 (San Francisco Townsfolk)
0110 (Nell); 0201 (Nell); 0203 (Nell); 0205 (Nell)	Ben Wong
Tefari Thompson	0503 (Lei Zi Sing)
0102 (Freedman); 0104 (Freedman); 0408 (Enoch	Brent Woolsey 1
Buell) Kyle Thomson	0403 (Cowboy)
0406 (Tall Soldier)	
Michele Thrush	——————————————————————————————————————
0406 (Smiling Crow)	•
Jacob Thurmeier	Blair Young3
0201 (Boy); 0206 (William West)	0308 (Desk Clerk Otis Spong); 0309 (Otis Spong);
Michael Tiernan6	0403 (Otis Spong)
0401 (Treasurer Atwood); 0402 (Treasurer Atwood);	Andy Yu2
0407 (Treasurer Atwood); 0408 (Treasurer At-	0502 (Hoi); 0510 (Hoi)
wood); 0409 (Treasurer Atwood); 0410 (Trea-	Raymond Yu1
surer Atwood)	0511 (John #1)
Lance Wadsworth Tootoosis	77
0304 (Scarred Brave) Ian Tracey	Z
0102 (Bolan); 0103 (Bolan); 0104 (Bolan); 0107 (Bolan)	
Marcus Trummer	Alex Zahara2
0411 (Son #3)	0202 (Lt. Weston); 0206 (Lt. Weston)
Steve Tsang8	Lara Zaluski4
0501 (Asian Worker); 0502 (Asian Worker); 0503	0302 (Sara); 0303 (Sara); 0304 (Sara Taylor St.
(Asian Worker); 0504 (Asian Worker); 0505 (Asian	Pierre / Jack); <mark>0305</mark> (Sara) Aaron Zeffer
Worker); 0506 (Asian Worker); 0509 (Asian Worker);	0401 (Ronald Foster); 0505 (Bored Masturbator);
0510 (Asian Worker)	0506 (Bored Masturbator); 0513 (Barkeep)
Helmer Twoyoungmen	(Barred)
0202 (Chanting Warrior)	
<b>1</b> 7	
V V II	
Myrna Vallance	
0205 (Sally) Cole Vandale	
0402 (Sentry on the Wall); 0408 (Sentry)	
Kalem John Vaughan	
0401 (Baby William); 0402 (Baby William); 0403	
(Baby William); 0404 (Baby William); 0405 (Baby	
William); 0407 (Baby William); 0408 (Baby William)	
Fiona Vroom4	
0501 (Hanna Strobridge); 0503 (Hanna Strobridge);	
0505 (Hanna Strobridge); 0506 (Hanna Stro-	
bridge)	
777	
——— W ———	
Kassia Warshawski	
0102 (Mary Bohannon); 0103 (Mary Bohannon);	
0110 (Mary Bohannon)	
Jake Weber	
(John Campbell)	
• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	